

ATTAKAPAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Vaughan Baker, President

Leona David, Vice President

Dennis Gibson, Secretary-Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. Thomas J. Arceneaux  
Dr. Vaughan Baker  
Rt. Rev. George Bodin  
Dr. George Broussard  
Jeanne Castille  
Leona David  
Dennis Gibson

J.B. Landry  
Dr. Claude Oubre  
Morris Raphael  
Dr. Richard Saloom  
Dr. David C. Edmonds  
David T. Saunier  
Jacqueline Voorhies

Official Organ of the  
Attakapas Historical Association  
published in cooperation with the  
Center for Louisiana Studies  
University of Southwestern Louisiana

Managing Editor: Carl A. Brasseaux  
Associate Editors: Jacqueline Voorhies, Timothy Reilly  
Consulting Editors: Glenn R. Conrad, Mathé Allain

Dues Schedule:

Life membership for individuals: \$100.00

*Annual dues for individuals:*

- a. Active or Associate (out-of-state) membership: \$5.00
- b. Contributing membership: \$15.00
- c. Patron membership: \$20.00

*Annual Institutional Dues:*

- a. Regular: \$5.00
- b. Sustaining: \$10.00

Canadian dues: Same as American dues, payable in U.S. dollars.

Foreign dues: \$5.00 plus postage.

*The Attakapas Historical Association and the Center for Louisiana Studies assume no responsibility for statements of fact or opinion made by contributing authors. In addition, the publishers disclaim all responsibility for loss of any materials submitted for publication. Authors should retain a copy of their work. Manuscripts will not be returned unless accompanied by a stamped, self-addressed envelope.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Glory Days: E.T. King Recalls the Civil War Years Edited and Annotated by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	3
The Jayhawker Massacre: A Vermilion Parish Legend by Jacqueline Miller; translated by Jacqueline Voorhies . . . . .	34
Lafayette's Historic Old City Hall by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	37
The Census of Carencro - District of Attakapas May 16, 1803 Compiled by Glenn R. Conrad . . . . .	38
Port Barre: A Crossroads in the Opelousas Country by Claude Oubre . . . . .	43
Book Reviews	
<u>Bound With Them in Chains: A Biographical History of the Antislavery Movement.</u> By Claude F. Oubre . . . . .	44
<u>Louisiana Images 1880-1920: A Photographic Essay by George Francois Mugnier.</u> By George P. Edmonston, Jr. . . . .	45
<u>Tinoc: Son of the Cajun Teche.</u> By Richard Cusimano . . . . .	45
<u>Indians of the Southeast: Then and Now.</u> By Charles Goss. . . . .	46
<u>The Segregation Struggle in Louisiana, 1862-77.</u> By Philip D. Uzee . . .	47
<u>Index to the Dispatches of the Spanish Governors of Louisiana, 1766-1792.</u> By Ronald R. Morazan . . . . .	48
Contemporary Attakapas Personality Anna Blanchet Schwing . . . . .	49



The E. T. King Tomb  
Rose Hill Cemetary  
New Iberia

THE GLORY DAYS:  
E.T. KING RECALLS THE CIVIL WAR YEARS

*Edited and Annotated by Carl A. Brasseaux*

*Introduction*

Edward Thomas King, Acadiana's unsung Confederate hero, was born on May 2, 1822 near Montevallo, Alabama. Throughout his childhood and early adolescent years, Edward was denied the educational opportunities which were extended to his five elder brothers, all of whom attended college, by his father, who insisted that his youngest son remain on the family farm to assist in its management. Nevertheless, the younger King was ambitious and capitalized on each educational opportunity, first occasionally attending the local schools and later enrolling in a Huntsville academy for one year. There, he acquired "a fair knowledge of mathematics, chemistry, astronomy, and surveying." (1) In 1841, Edward worked as a sharecropper in order to obtain sufficient funds to return to school for an additional year. Upon completion of this, his last educational term, the younger King acquiesced to his father's wishes by assuming a managerial position in a large cotton plantation near Selma, Alabama, where, through wise management of his personal funds, Edward acquired numerous slaves. In fact, by 1849, King's chattel property holdings had become so extensive that he could no longer house them on the Selma plantation. Consequently, the Montevallo native was forced to move west in search of cheap land to launch his own farming operations. (2)

On March 1, 1849, Edward arrived at New Orleans to confer with his brother, William W. King, a socially prominent Crescent City attorney, about a mutually beneficial business arrangement. (3) William, who had purchased 1160 acres of virgin swampland along Bayou L'Embarras in St. Martin Parish from Elinore V. Dursive, hoped to transform his new acquisition into a sugar plantation and thus needed a trustworthy associate to manage the clearing and farming operations. (4) In consideration for the herculean efforts necessary to make the wilderness productive, Edward would be given full partnership rights in the enterprise upon the successful completion of the project. Seeing that an opportunity to realize his ambition to become a planter was at hand, the younger King readily accepted the offer.

Shortly thereafter, E.T. King traveled to St. Martin Parish, purchased ten slaves, "and put them in charge of a Mr. Voorhies, whom he had found on the place [his brother's plantation], with instructions to clear all the land he could and make corn." (5) Edward then traveled to Alabama, liquidated his property holdings, and returned to the banks of Bayou L'Embarras where he launched a two-year campaign to clear the dense forest blanketing his brother's land. By 1852, King had prepared approximately sixty acres for cultivation and had planted a small amount of seed cane; on the following year, clippings from this initial crop were sown on all available property. (6)

1. *The New Iberia Weekly Iberian*, March 28, 1896, p. 5.

2. *Ibid.*

3. Alcee Fortier, ed., *Louisiana, Comprising Sketches of Town, Counties, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form*, Vol. 1, [Atlanta: southern Historical Association, 1909], p. 643.

4. *Weekly Iberian*, March 28, 1896, p. 5.

5. *Ibid.*

6. *Ibid.*

Once the crop was planted, the young overseer was forced to prepare for the fall harvest. The plantation's isolation (the nearest community was approximately fifteen miles distance), dictated that the raw sugar be processed on the plantation. Consequently, Edward was forced to construct his own sugar mill; however, as the nearest source of clay suitable for the fabrication of bricks, the principal material used in the construction of the mill, lay ten miles away, along the banks of the Upper Grand River. There, ten of King's slaves produced 250,000 bricks, which were placed aboard flatboats and sailed to the plantation, where approximately twenty hired artisans and laborers built the sugar house. (7) This five-month project was completed before the fall harvest, when King processed and shipped 186 hogsheads of sugar to New Orleans. (8)

As a result of Edward's astute management, "Marshfield", the King plantation, quickly emerged as a major St. Martin Parish sugar producer. By 1858, the King estate included 1843 1/2 acres, (9) fifty-eight slaves, and a mill capable of producing 500 hogsheads of sugar. (10) Consequently, the young plantation manager profited greatly when William registered an act of copartnership in New Orleans on June 10, 1858. In addition to receiving half ownership of the property, slaves, machinery, and anticipated profits, E.T. King was permitted to divert \$1,000 annually from the funds generated by the plantation for use as an overseer's salary. (11)

Financially secure, Edward attained social prominence through his engagement to Margaret Anne Marsh, the daughter of Jonas Marsh, a member of the St. Mary Parish planter aristocracy; they were joined in marriage at the Marsh residence on October 11, 1858 by Reverend William K. Douglas, pastor of the Protestant Episcopal Church in New Iberia. (12)

Edward Thomas King now enjoyed all of the trappings of a prominent Ante Bellum sugar planter, wealth, property, and influential social connections, and, as N. Williams, (13) the newly employed overseer, contended with the plantation's day-to-day managerial problems, the young Alabama native was free to indulge his one great passion—politics.

From the time of his arrival in St. Martin Parish, King had campaigned to recruit voters of his home ward, then a Whig stronghold, into the ranks of the Democratic Party. As this crusade coincided with the demise of the Whig Party in Louisiana after 1852, his efforts were tremendously successful and thus personally gratifying, prompting him to seek public office.

In 1852 King was elected to the St. Martin Parish police jury; eight years later, Edward succeeded Edward W. Fuller, a close friend whom he had converted to the Democratic Party, as state representative from St. Martin Parish. After taking office on November 27, 1861, (15) E.T. King became embroiled in the secession controversy. Edward, a

7. In 1860, King's sugar mill machinery was valued at \$3,000. Joseph Karl Menn, *The Large Slaveholders of Louisiana, 1860* (New Orleans: Pelican, 1964), pp. 372-373.

8. *Weekly Iberian*, March 28, 1856, p. 5.

9. This figure includes 104 acres which the King brothers had previously acquired through a joint purchase. Conveyance Records, Vendor, Vendor, Volume 28, Page 283, Document number 2870, St. Martin Parish Courthouse, St. Martinville, Louisiana. Hereafter cited as Conveyance Records, Group 1.

According to Menn, the cash value of the farm, which included 280 acres of improved acreage and 1800 unimproved acres, was \$150,000. In 1860, "Marshfield" produced 9,000 bushels of sweet potatoes, 67,000 pounds of sugar, and 3,200 gallons of molasses. The plantation's labor force included sixty-five slaves. Menn, *Slaveholders*, pp. 372-373.

10. *Weekly Iberian*, March 28, 1856, p. 5.

11. Conveyance Records, Group 1.

12. Original Marriage Licenses, Volume 1, Document Number 1351, St. Martin Parish Courthouse, St. Martinville, Louisiana.

Two sons, Dr. Henry A. and Edmond T. King, were born of the marriage. Succession Records, Proheto Book 48, Folio 122, Document Number 1829, Iberia Parish Courthouse, New Iberia, Louisiana.

13. Census Schedules, 1860, Louisiana, St. Martin Parish, Volume 10, p. 79.

14. On June 8, 1852, the St. Martin Parish police jury appointed King chief of the slave patrols in district seven. Police Jury Minute Book, Volume B, page 160, St. Martin Parish Courthouse, St. Martinville, Louisiana.

Fuller had replaced Alfred Duperier as St. Martin Parish's state representative. Official Journal of the House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, Session of 1860 (Baton Rouge, La.: J.M. Taylor, 1860), p. 1.

15. "Official Journal of the House of Representatives, 1861 and 1862." Records of the States of the United States Microfilm Series. Microfilm copy on deposit at the Jefferson Caffery Louisiana Room, Dupre Library, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette, Louisiana.

cooperationist, "could not believe that our forefathers had constructed a government of sand to be scattered in the wind or broken to peices (sic) at the whim or caprice of any state or number of states. (16) Consequently, he actively opposed secession during the months immediately following the general election by supporting Fuller, who shared his views on the question of the state's withdrawal from the Union, in his unsuccessful bid to secure a seat at the state secession convention in a special election held on January 7, 1861. Despite the efforts of the state's Unionists and cooperationists, such as King, the separatists won an overwhelming majority of the seats at the secession conference. (17) The convention adopted an Ordinance of Secession on January 26, making the Civil War inevitable.

Once the Pelican State had withdrawn from the Union, King reversed his previous position and wholeheartedly supported the war effort. As a state legislator, he futilely advocated a "hard money" policy and high taxes to maintain the secessionist government on a sound financial foundation. In addition, the Alabama native helped organize two companies of Confederate volunteers from his ward; however, King displayed no desire to enter the military service and remained in the state legislature. (18)

Shortly after the fall of New Orleans in late April 1862, Fuller received a commission from Governor Thomas O. Moore to raise a company of volunteers. The former state representative, however, encountered great difficulty in recruiting troops, as most of the remaining eligible men were understandably reluctant to leave their families. Consequently, Fuller, after enlisting only thirty men, sought help from E.T. King, who agreed to do what he could. Potential recruits were subsequently invited to a barbeque given by Fuller and King on the banks of Bayou Chene. There, the hosts haranged the assembled men, urging them to join Fuller's unit, the St. Martin Rangers. According to King, the guests then acquiesced, but only conditionally. They would enlist only if their state representative was the first to volunteer. Edward agreed, and the company was born. The following letter is King's own account of his Civil War exploits. (19)

16. *Weekly Iberian*, April 4, 1896, p. 4.

17. Eighty secessionists, forty-four cooperationists, and six "doubtfuls" were elected in the secession referendum. John D. Winters, *The Civil War in Louisiana* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1963, p. 9.

18. *Weekly Iberian*, April 4, 1896, p. 4.

19. *Ibid.*

Editor, [New Orleans] *Times Democrat*, (1)

New Iberia, June 27, 1910

During our Civil War, I assisted Captain E. W. Fuller (2) in [recruiting] his company.

\*A photostat of the original manuscript may be found in Collection 5, Box 4, Folio N, Southwestern Archives, Dupre Library, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette, Louisiana.

1. The New Orleans *Times-Democrat*, a daily tabloid, was formed by the merger of the *New Orleans Times* and the *New Orleans Democrat* on December 4, 1881. Over thirty-two years later, on April 6, 1914, the *Times-Democrat* merged with the *Daily Picayune* to form the *Times-Picayune*.

Between 1881 and 1910, the *Times-Democrat's* policies were shaped by Page Mercer Beker, the managing editor. Beker, the son of a United States naval officer, was born in Pensacola, Florida on February 23, 1840. After completing his formal education eighteen years later, the young Florida native traveled to New Orleans, where he acquired a position as a salesman, representing a relative's firm, McCutcheon & Co., in north Louisiana, Texas, and Arkansas.

Beker was among the first Louisianians to join the Confederate service at the outset of the Civil War, enlisting in the Louisiana Rifles, the first state unit to leave for Virginia. He later transferred to the Fourth Company of the Washington Artillery in order to nurse his brother Henry, who had been seriously wounded at the First Battle of Bull Run. During the months which followed, the former seafarer was involved in the engagements at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, and the skirmishes near Richmond at the close of the Seven Days Campaign; he also saw action at Antietam, Reppehannock Station, the Second Battle of Bull Run, and Gettysburg. During the last year of the war, a personality conflict with a superior officer prompted Beker to request a second transfer, in this instance, to the Confederate navy. His supplications fell on attentive ears, for Stephen R. Mallory, secretary of the Confederate Navy, was a close family friend, and Page Beker joined his brother, Captain James McCutcheon Beker, aboard the C.S.S. *Tuscaloosa* in Mobile harbor. There, he conceived a derelict scheme of using a rowboat to "dash a torpedo" against "the chief battleship of the Federal fleet." The project was abandoned after an abortive attempt.

Following the war, the former Confederate sailor returned to New Orleans, where he married a daughter of Peter R. Fell, a prominent insurance broker. Beker then engaged in numerous business enterprises, including his father-in-law's insurance business and construction work (he was awarded a municipal contract to fill in the Canal Street coulee) before pursuing a career in journalism, which began in 1868 when Marion A. Beker, the city editor of the *New Orleans Picayune*, hired his younger brother as a reporter. From these humble beginnings, Page Mercer Beker soon emerged as one of the most influential newspapermen in the Crescent City.

Beker's success was due, in large measure, to his association with, and ardent support of the Louisiana redeemers. In 1870, he served on a one-hundred-men committee sent to Washington to protest President Grant's military policies in Louisiana. Two years later, he was instrumental in founding the *New Orleans Herald*, a daily publication which, through Beker's efforts, became a leading supporter of white supremacy in the state. In 1873, the young newspapermen purchased the *New Orleans Picayune* and became one of the paper's editors. Later that year, the young Redeemer established the *Bulletin*, which "urged the organization of the whitemen of Louisiana for the purpose of throwing off by force of arms the Republican government which oppressed the State." Soon thereafter, the White League, to a great extent the product of Page Beker's propaganda program, was organized, armed, and "equipped for battle." Because Dan Byerly, the paper's chief owner, was killed in the ensuing confrontation between the White League and the Black and Tan Guards on September 14, 1874, Beker, who was then suffering from ill health, was forced to dissolve the enterprise.

In 1880, Beker became editor of the *New Orleans Democrat*, a position which he retained following its merger with the *New Orleans Times* during the following year. From 1881 until his death in late May 1910, "the story of Mr. Beker's life [was] in great measure the story of the *Times-Democrat*," a daily publication which then enjoyed the largest prepaid circulation in the South. As editor, and later as managing editor of that newspaper, the Crescent City's most prominent journalist supported civic and humanitarian campaigns, promoted the development of local literary figures, and championed the cause of the Confederate veteran in Louisiana. These journalistic policies were perpetuated by D. D. Moore, the former night editor and future chief editor of the *Times Picayune*, who succeeded Page Beker upon his demise on May 28, 1910.

*New Orleans Times-Democrat*, May 29, 1910, p. 1. *New Orleans Times Democrat* and *Daily Picayune*, April 6, 1914, pp. 1-3.

2. E.W. Fuller later served as captain aboard the *Queen of the West*, a Confederate gunboat involved in the Battle of Fort Island. On April 14, 1863, during the naval engagement on Grand Lake, the *Queen of*

and on its organization [in] 1862, shortly after the fall of the city of New Orleans,(3) we were mustered [into] the state service [by] Governor [Thomas O.] Moore under the name of Saint Martin's Rangers, the first company organized in this section of our state. It was afterwards called Fuller's Company Bull Battery (4) and, after Captain Fuller's capture [following] the [destruction] of the *Queen of the West*, I succeeded to the command of the company and, on his death, to the captaincy. It was then known as King's Artillery Company and was always an independent unit [which] made all [of] its reports to headquarters and never belonged to any regiment, or made any reports to a regiment. For this reason, I have had great difficulty in getting pensions for my deserving soldiers, or a home for one of them at the soldiers' home,(5) my application being returned to me for the fourth time by Captain Fred A. Ober (6) on the grounds of having no record of my company or any information concerning it. I find this very singular, as I know we did more fighting and did more service to the state and to the Confederate government than any one company in this department. I will enumerate some of the most important.

On the second day after we were mustered in under orders of Governor Moore, we went to Morgan City,(7) then in the hands of the Federal Government and captured the few officers and men in charge of the place. We then waited until all the railroad trains came in, captured the officers in charge of them, and compelled those in charge to take us to or near the city of

---

the West was destroyed by a fleet of Federal ironclads, and Fuller, who was wounded during the fray, was captured. The wounded prisoner was then transported to St. James General Hospital in New Orleans for treatment of his fractured right arm. Following his release from the infirmary on May 19, 1863, Fuller was placed in the custody of the provost marshal, who forwarded his war to Fort Delaware, Delaware. In mid-June 1863, while being transferred from that prison to Fort Monroe, Virginia, Fuller helped numerous comrades escape; too ill to travel, the former captain of the *Queen of the West* was recaptured and sent to Johnson's Island, Ohio, where he arrived on July 20, 1863. He died of gastritis five days later. Andrew B. Booth, comp., *Records of Louisiana Confederate Commands*, II (New Orleans, 1920), p. 940. Hereafter cited as *Booth, Records*, with volume and page numbers.

3. On the morning of April 25, 1862, Admiral David G. Farragut's Federal fleet appeared before New Orleans, prompting General Mansfield Lovell, the Confederate commander of the city to begin evacuating his troops. During the afternoon Farragut's representatives demanded the surrender of the city by Mayor John T. Monroe, but, intimidated by pro-Confederate mobs in the city, he refused. After four days of wrangling with the mayor over the surrender of the Crescent City, Farragut ordered its occupation by Federal troops. Winters, *The Civil War in Louisiana* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1963), pp. 85-102.

4. For the source of this name see below page 14.

5. On June 30, 1862, Governor Samuel D. McEnery approved Act 82, establishing a Home for Disabled and Indigent Confederate Soldiers of Louisiana. Located on the eastern bank of Bayou St. John, two hundred yards below Esplanade Street, this institution, which was christened Camp Nicholls on March 16, 1864, was governed by a board of management, which included the presidents, three vice presidents, and the recording secretaries of the benevolent Associations of the Army of Tennessee and the Army of Northern Virginia. *The Opelousas Courier*, May 24, 1864, p. 1. *Actes Passes Par L'Assemblée Generale, de L'Etat de la Louisiane* (Baton Rouge, La.: Leon Jestremski, 1882), pp. 75-77.

Government appropriation of pensions and the construction of soldiers' homes in Louisiana at the turn of the century were fruit borne of the efforts by the state chapter of the United Confederate Veterans to improve the deplorable lot of many aged veterans, their widows, and orphans. In 1898, the state legislature initiated a pension program for Louisiana's Confederate veterans, each of whom received eight dollars per month. By the summer of 1910, however, the initial appropriations, as well as subsequent funds totalling \$100,000 allocated for that purpose by the Blanchard administration, had been, in the words of an irate Confederate veteran, "squandered and wasted." Consequently, the numerous soldiers of the Lost Cause were forced to live on a reduced pension check, a paltry \$3.66 per month. *New Orleans Times-Democrat*, July 12, 1910, p. 7. Herman Hattaway, "The United Confederate Veterans in Louisiana," *Louisiana History*, XVI (Winter, 1975), 5-25.

6. Frederick A. Ober enlisted in the Fifth Louisiana Infantry Regiment at New Orleans in mid-May 1861. Within three months, he was apparently appointed company commissary. Information concerning the remainder of his army career is incomplete; nevertheless, extant Confederate records indicate that he was stationed in Virginia in 1864. Booth, *Records*, III, p. 1310.

In 1902, Ober was a bill collector residing at 4106 Carondelet Street, New Orleans. *Sourd's City Directory* [New Orleans: Sourd's Directory Company, 1902], p. 643.

Ober was a member of the Camp Nicholls management board. *The Opelousas Courier*, May 24, 1864, p. 1.

7. At the outset of the Civil War, Morgan City was known as Breshier City; the act incorporating the "Town of Breshier" was approved by Governor Thomas O. Moore on March 8, 1860. *Actes Passes Par Le Cinquieme Legislature de l'Etat de la Louisiane a Sa Premiere Session, Tenu a Commencee en la ville*

Figure A



New Orleans. [We] got off the train, marched to the river and cut the levee so as to prevent possible pursuit [by] the enemy, then leisurely returned to Morgan City bringing all the cars and rolling stock with us. This enabled the Confederates to take possession of the Lafourche country, all that section of country west of the Mississippi and [to] get thousands of recruits for the Confederate army [which was] organizing in this department. (8)

Being no longer needed there, we were sent to guard the mouth of [the] Red River to prevent [the] return of any of the steamboats which fled from New Orleans upon [the] fall of that city, from returning to [the] enemy, and at the same time [to maintain] communications with

de Batou Rouge, la 16eme Jour de Janvier 1860 (Baton Rouge: J.M. Taylor, 1860), pp. 71-74. Hencafort, this community will be referred to as Brashar City in the annotations.

For a description of Morgan City during the twilight stages of the nineteenth century, see Alcee Fortier, ed., *Louisiana, Comprising Sketches of Counties, Towns, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form*. II. (Atlanta: Southern Historical Association, 1909), pp. 182-183.

On February 8, 1878, Governor William Pitt Kellogg approved "An Act of Change the name of the town of Brashar to Morgan City, and re-enact an act entitled An Act to incorporate the town of Brashar, in the parish of St. Mary, approved April 27, 1871." *Acts Passed by the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, at the Second Session of the Fourth Legislature, Begun and Held in the City of New Orleans, January 3, 1876* (New Orleans: Republican Office, 1876), p. 20.

8. Shortly after the Bayou Chene harborage, the recruits assembled near Bayou Portage to elect the company's officers. Fuller was selected as captain, King as first lieutenant, Michael Forgarty as second lieutenant, Elie Montegns, a former St. Martin Parish police jury president, as third lieutenant, and Sam Burnet as sergeant. King, who had been ordered by Fuller to commandeer two steamers belonging to Captains Atkinson and Forgy to transport his company to Brashar City, was absent from the meeting.

Although the lieutenant's task did not appear difficult at the outset, the seizure and delivery of the vessels quickly became a very difficult goal to attain. Although Jess Forgy willingly acquiesced to King's demand for his steamer, volunteering "the assistance of himself and his officers," such was not the case with Atkinson. The latter, after threatening King with bodily harm, grudgingly relinquished control of the ship after perusing orders issued by Governor Moore and Captain Fuller. In return for a promise of cooperation from the shipmaster and his subordinates, the young Confederate officer agreed to "give him permission and assistance to remove several hundred barrels of corn and all the furniture and bedding from the boats," which was then moored before the Urban Carlin residence along Bayou Chene.

After completing this project, King ordered Atkinson to sail to Fuller's plantation at Chicot Pass. There, during the night, the crew deserted the vessel. Consequently, the former state representative was forced to seek aid on the following morning from J.N. Pharr, whose steamer, the *Rusk*, was operating in Chicot Lake; with Pharr's assistance, King managed to sail the commandeered ship to Little Fausse Pointe Lake, which had been designated by Fuller as the rendezvous site.

Following the completion of this mission, Fuller ordered his trusted subordinate to travel to Camp Pratt near Spanish Lake with orders directing Colonel G. Fuselier, the recruiting officer, to release 200 troops for duty in the Brashar City campaign. Although Fuselier refused to comply, stating that he had no authority to order the men to depart, he intimated that he would not object to any efforts to persuade his recruits to embark on the expedition. Nevertheless, despite numerous appeals, King could not induce the Camp Pratt troops, who viewed the venture as foolhardy, to join their comrades in arms.

The *New Iberia Weekly Iberian*, April 4, 1866, p. 4. Police Jury Minute Book, Volume B, St. Martin Parish Courthouse, St. Martinville, Louisiana, p. 123.

According to a report issued by General Nathaniel P. Banks, this force, consisting of an infantry regiment, two cavalry regiments, and Fuller's battery, was commanded by Colonel James P. Major. This large military unit seized the steamers *Angle-American* and *Sykes* at Plaquemines, "taking sixty-eight prisoners, of whom five were citizens [civilians]. The prisoners consisted mainly of some convalescents belonging to the twenty-eighth Maine." After departing Plaquemine, the Confederates swept down Bayou LaFourche, avoiding Donaldsonville which was held by a 225-man Union garrison, and struck the Opelousas Railway at Terrabonna on June 20, 1863. This effectively severed communications between Brashar City and New Orleans.

Eight days later, the Donaldson garrison, then under the command of Major J.D. Bullen, was attacked by a Confederate army under the command of Brigadier-General Thomas Green of Texas. Aided by three powerful Union gunboats, the defenders repulsed each assault. Despite their military reverses at Donaldsonville (the Battle of Lafourche Crossing), the Confederates maintained control of the Lafourche region, their total force estimated by Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks to be over 9,000 strong.

The *War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, [Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1880-1891], Series I, XXVI, p. 46-47. Hereafter cited as *Official Records*, with series, volume, and page numbers.

and [enabled us to lie in a harbor a few miles from the [Mississippi] River. (9) This kept us posted on everything transpiring in the river. It was during that period that we crossed [to] the east side of the river. We did this with [a] steamboat, [the] *Musie*, which Captain Fuller had seized for that purpose and had placed a few cotton bales to protect her boiler and machinery. The armament consisted of two old six-pound field guns and one twelve-pound howitzer which we had managed to pick up. We remained there until fall, keeping up constant communication with the [eastern] side of the river and providing arms, ammunition, and supplies of all kinds for the army [which was] then organizing.

Port Hudson had not been fortified and was in constant danger of being captured by the enemy's gunboats and men of war passing up and down the [Mississippi] River every day. At that time, we discovered a place in Old River not more than a mile and a half from the Mississippi which would connect with the with the Red, provided we could open a way through a solid growth of willows. With great difficulty we forced a passage through these willows just large enough for our boats to pass through. This [added] much to our security and [enabled] us to lie in a harbor a few miles from the [Mississippi] River. This kept us posted on everything transpiring in the river. It was during that period that we crossed 30,000 beef cattle to the east side to feed the armies of the Confederacy. (10)

When we opened the passage described, the river was at a very high stage. When [the flood] waters began to fall, they washed out the willows and soon formed a channel which is now called the Red, the channel of the Red actually being north of Turnbull's Island. This channel was entirely artificial and would not have ever existed except for what was done by Captain Fuller and his company. This Senator Glynn calls a natural outlet of the Mississippi. I only mention it to prove how little the Senator knows about it! (11)

Near the close of our service in October 1862, I was sent by Captain Fuller under orders of Governor Moore to seize the steamboat *Cotton* and [to] bring her to the Teche. I found her [hidden] in Little River, (12) several miles up the river, and with great difficulty got her out and took her to the Teche for the purpose of making a gunboat of her. If we could have ever completed her as Captain Fuller intended, we could have held Morgan City and the Teche against anything they sent against us. The Federals, I know, were informed of our slow progress and sent an army under General Weitzel (I think that was his name) to drive the

9. See Figure B.

10. In early August 1862, Brigadier-General Thomas Williams, the Union commander of Baton Rouge, reported that "the rebels have field guns and beef cattle at the mouth of the Red River." Their intention, he stated, was to transport these provisions to the Mississippi River's eastern bank on the night of August 2 or the following morning. Hoping to seize these supplies, Williams notified Captain David D. Porter, commander of a squadron of Federal gunboats on the lower Mississippi River, of the Confederate movements. Porter, however, was pre-occupied with the southward advance of a small rebel army commanded by General John C. Brackenridge, whose objective was the capture of Baton Rouge. Fuller's battery was apparently attempting to smuggle these provisions while Brackenridge's forces diverted the attention of both Williams' troops and Porter's gunboats.

Earlier, in mid-June, Fuller had received the directives cited below. "Captain E.W. Fuller will, with his steamboat and command, remain on the Atchafaleya, in the vicinity of the mouth of the Red River, so as to keep the inside of the river free from the enemy, and to aid, assist, and facilitate Majors McKee and Howard, [Confederate] States Army, in transporting across the river Mississippi cattle for use of the Confederate Army. He will use every means to prevent the enemy, either by land or water, to come in or about the mouth of the Red River. *Official Records*, Series I, pp. 34, 757.

11. Senator Martin Glynn represented the fifteenth state senatorial district. *Official Journal of the State of Louisiana at the First Session of the Second General Assembly Under the Adoption of the Constitution of 1898, Begun and Held in the City of Baton Rouge, May 9, 1904* (Baton Rouge: *The Advocate*, 1904), p. 3.

12. The Little River flows from Catahoule Lake into the Black River at Jonesville.

Figure B



Figure C



Captain E.T. King

Figure D



Smuggling Cattle Across the Mississippi, 1862

Confederates out of the Lafourche and, at the same time, a fleet to drive us out of the bay.  
 (13) This they did, it being all we could do to save her from being captured, for when we retreated, their fleet was right on us and pursued [our vessel] until we entered the Teche.  
 (14) After that [incident], we held the Teche in spite of all the gunboats they could send against us for several months, fighting almost every day and sometimes against their whole fleet. Finding they could not capture or destroy us, they sent an army to aid them. General Mouton was then in command and had made entrenchments and a fort two miles above [our position] at Cornay's sugar house, where some obstructions had been placed in the bayou.  
 (15) We were stationed to guard them and [to] prevent the enemy's gunboats from coming

13. On April 27, 1862, Lieutenant Godfrey Weitzel led two hundred Union soldiers into positions around Forts Jackson and St. Philip below New Orleans. Surrounded, the garrisons surrendered on the following day. Six months later, Weitzel, now a brigadier general, occupied Donaldsonville with 5,000 soldiers and quickly occupied the Lafourche region after defeating Alfred Mouton's badly outnumbered forces at Labadieville. Following this engagement, General Mouton regrouped his forces and quickly retreated to the Teche. Winters, *Civil War*, pp. 100, 158-162.

14. On November 1, 1862, Lieutenant Thomas McKean Buchanan, commander of the U.S.S. *Calhoun*, guided the U.S.S. *Kinsman* through the shoals of Barwick Bay to the mouth of the Atchafalaya River. There, he encountered, and unsuccessfully pursued the *Hart*, an armed Confederate steamer. During the night, the *Kinsman* gave chase to the *J.A. Cotton*, but the latter's superior speed enabled her to escape. The *A.E. Seger*, a third rebel steamer, was less fortunate, falling victim to the Federal ship.

L.C. Coons, commander of the ill-fated vessel, disobeyed Fuller's orders by sailing up the Atchafalaya, thus enabling the deep draught *Kinsman* to pursue it, and, when it became apparent that the Federal ship had indeed given chase, Coons gave the order to abandon ship. The shipmaster then deserted, fleeing to St. Martinville. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 184-187.

15. Naval warfare on Bayou Teche began on November 2, 1862, when Buchanan's flotilla, consisting of the *Kinsman*, the *Estrella*, the *Diana*, and the *Calhoun*, engaged the C.S.S. *J.A. Cotton*, which lay sheltered behind obstructions in the waterway fourteen miles upstream. The *Cotton* received additional protection from Confederate gun emplacements on both banks of the Teche. The *Kinsman*, leading the Federal squadron, bore the brunt of the attack, sustaining fifty-four direct hits. In addition, the stern of the *Diana* was shot away. Fuller exhausted his ammunition supply and was forced to withdraw, thus concluding the first phase of the Teche engagement.

On the following day, the *Cotton*, whose bow was now shielded by iron plates, resumed her position, but the Federal ships, which required extensive repairs, did not appear. On Wednesday morning, November 5, two Union ships, including the *Estrella*, returned, and the indecisive battle was resumed. Once again, the guns aboard the *Cotton* and the shore batteries savagely damaged the Federal vessels, forcing them to retire. Buchanan, convinced that success could only be achieved with the support of land forces, ventured only long-range bombardments of the Confederate positions near the obstructions.

Brigadier-General Jean Jacques-Alexandre-Alfred Mouton, the son of Alexandre Mouton, a former United States senator and the first Democratic governor of Louisiana, was born on February 18, 1829 in Opelousas, Louisiana. After attending St. Charles College in Grand Coteau, Alfred was admitted to West Point in 1848. Upon graduating from that institution four years later, he received an academic ranking of thirty-eighth in a class of forty-four members. The former cadet, however, resigned his commission as second lieutenant in the United States army three months after completing his course of study at West Point in order to become a Lafayette Parish planter.

In 1856, young Mouton was appointed brigadier-general in the state militia; his command included over 2,700 men. Three years later, he led five hundred vigilantes in a successful attack against a band of approximately one hundred notorious Lafayette Parish outlaws. After surrendering, the leaders of the desperadoes were flogged, ordered not to return to the region, and were then escorted out of Acadiana by vigilante posses.

Following the Confederate bombardment of Fort Sumter in mid-April 1861, Mouton organized a regiment of volunteers, the Eighteenth Louisiana Infantry Regiment, and marched to Camp Benjamin, near New Orleans. There in late November, he received a commission as colonel in the Confederate army.

After serving at the Battle of Shiloh, where he very capably led his Louisiana volunteers, Alfred was promoted to brigadier-general. In early October 1862, Mouton was appointed commander of Confederate forces in the Lafourche District, the very strategic area directly west of New Orleans.

Near the end of the month, Brigadier-General Godfrey Weitzel successfully landed 5,000 Federal troops at Donaldsonville; Mouton, however, had earlier dispatched nearly half of his command to counter a Union raid at Des Allemands, and was, therefore, unable to concentrate his forces to check Weitzel's southward advance. Consequently, Weitzel soundly defeated Mouton's outnumbered forces at Lafadieuville, forcing the Confederate commander to retreat to Brashear City. William Arcaneux, *Acadian General: Alfred Mouton and the Civil War* (Lafayette, La.: University of Southwestern Louisiana History Series, 1972), pp. 10-61. Richard Taylor, *Destruction and Reconstruction: Personal*

up the bayou or [removing] the obstruction. While fighting their gunboats, the first thing we knew, we were attacked by a whole regiment of infantry who had been landed below and by concealing themselves in the cane fields, had gotten right on us before we discovered them. (16) Their first volley killed Lieutenant Stevens, severely wounded Captain Fuller, drove the pilots out of the pilot house, and gunners from their guns for neither of them had any protection whatsoever and had to retreat behind the iron bulk works, [which were] intended for protection of the boilers and machinery. (17) I was ordered to take command and, if possible, [to] save the boat. The iron bulk works gave security to engineers, pilots and men, so I found all I could do was to stand on the upper deck and give orders to the pilots below to back up the boat by engine, the boat being [too] long [to] turn around. (18) This I did [as] the whole regiment [followed] us [along] the shore, pouring lead into us as fast as they could. In the meantime, my men were also firing on the enemy from whatever advantageous position they could find. I succeeded in getting the *Cotton* safely behind the entrenchments. General Mouton was expecting an immediate attack on his line of defense, and we were ordered to take positions behind the entrenchments that night. I received orders to report immediately to General [Mouton's] headquarters. Upon [arriving] there, he [General Mouton] informed me that the Federal fleet had removed the obstructions at Corney's [sugar mill] and nothing prevented them from coming up the bayou. (19) It was impossible for him to hold his position unless he could place another obstruction to [prevent] the enemy's fleet from coming up the bayou. I knew this to be true, but asked him if he was certain that they had removed the obstruction. He said [that] he was. He then ordered me to take the *Cotton* down the bayou, [then to] sink and burn her, so as to make as complete [an] obstruction as possible. I remonstrated against this on the grounds that I had risked my life to save the boat and any person could do that as well as I could. But he said that if he sacrificed the boat, he wanted it done in such a manner as to offer as much obstruction as possible and that I must do it. I went to work to get the guns, ammunition and everything of value from the boat and then took one engineer, pilot, watchman, mate, one soldier, and started the funeral trip down the bayou. I went down until I came near the enemy encamped on the bayou. I then told the pilot to put on all steam and run her bow ashore within 150 yards of the enemy's camp.

16. As reports of the rearmement of the *Cotton* arrived during the autumn of 1862, the Union military command became increasingly concerned about the security of its western flank. Consequently, Buchanan's suggestions were implemented. During the morning of January 15, 1863, Weitzel's expeditionary force, consisting of six infantry units, three artillery batteries, and a company of cavalry, set out from Pettersonville, heading north in the company of Buchanan's squadron to engage and destroy the *Cotton*. Before departing, Weitzel had requested one hundred and twenty volunteers to serve as snipers in the upcoming fray. By this means, he hoped to kill the *Cotton's* gunners and thus quickly silence the vessel. Weitzel's tactics proved quite successful on the following day, as the sharpshooters advanced undetected through the sugar cane fields bordering the Teche after Buchanan's gunboats had engaged the *Cotton*. After reaching advantageous positions, the Union riflemen opened fire upon the Confederate vessel and soon silenced the ironclad steamer. Meanwhile, the Confederate batteries on the western bank were forced to withdraw in the face of superior numbers and firepower of their assailants. Consequently, the *Cotton* was compelled to retire.

Lieutenant Buchanan was killed during the engagement.

*Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 234-235.

17. Iron plating had been placed aboard the *Cotton* by early November 1862. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 175, 184, 234-235.

18. Fuller suffered a broken arm during the engagement. Nevertheless, after his pilots were killed by the Union sharpshooters, "he worked the wheel with his feet, backing up the bayou, as from her [the *Cotton's*] great length the boat could not be turned in the narrow channel." Taylor, *Destruction*, p. 121.

Because the vessel could not be turned in mid-stream, all of the *Cotton's* guns, two twenty-four pounders and a field piece, were mounted in the bow. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 235.

19. Weitzel states in his reports that removal of the obstructions had not even begun. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 235.

Then, I ordered the engineer to cut his engines so as to work her as squarely across the bayou as possible and then, if possible, for them to make their escape. This they did, [leaving] me only three minutes to complete the funeral job. We cut holes through the bottom and sat on the guard[rails] of the boat, waiting for her to sink before I [set her ablaze]. We had to wait some time before she sank sufficiently to set fire to her, which I did, and she burned like a flash. We made our escape in a skiff.

The next morning the enemy retreated instead of renewing the attack as we all expected. It was found [that] they had not removed the obstructions at all and that the *Cotton*, the only boat we had for the defense of the Teche and one that had done more fighting than any in the Confederacy was foolishly destroyed by our own officers. (20)

Later, the guns we had saved from the *Cotton* were mounted on wheels, and I was placed in charge of them as a seige battery consisting of two twenty-four and one thirty-two smooth-bore, old-style cannon and one thirty-pound rifle parrot gun. We could get nothing but oxen to pull them, so for this reason it was commonly called Bull Battery. We dragged these guns backward and forward following the armies as far up as Alexandria for some time, but no fighting or anything occurred worthy of mention.

In the meantime Captain E. W. Fuller, with the aid and cooperation of Governor Moore, had taken possession of two fine steamboats, the *Mary T.* and *Grand Duke*, and had taken them to Washington [in] St. Landry Parish to convert them into cotton clad gunboats. (21) He devoted all his attention to this work until just prior to Bank's grand raid, (22) at which time we were at Butte-a-la-Rose converting a large Indian mound on the bank of Grand River just opposite the mouth of the Atchafalaya. This we did by leveling the top of the mound so as to have protection from the front and room for our guns within. Colonel Bosworth of the Crescent Regiment was there and in command. (23) Shortly before Banks arrived at

20. Having achieved his objective, Weitzel withdrew to Brashear City one day later. His troops had captured fifty prisoners, while incurring only thirty-two casualties, approximately one-third the Confederata total. It was not merely a numerical victory, however, as he had succeeded in removing the main obstruction in the path of a Union invasion of the Teche Valley. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 237.

21. On April 9, 1863, Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks, who had replaced Major-General Benjamin F. "Beast" Butler as commander of the Department of the Gulf on December 17, 1862, launched the Teche Valley invasion by advancing against Confederate outposts near Berwick City. Massing all of his reserves to meet the Union threat, Major-General Richard Taylor, commander of all insurgent forces in western Louisiana, ordered the *Queen of the West*, the *Grand Duke*, and the *Mary T.* "to rendezvous at Butte-a-la-Rose, and with the utmost dispatch proceed down the Atchafalays and Grand Lake." Taylor personally dispatched one of his staff officers to enforce this military decree.

The Confederate commander's dispatches treating the gunboats, which were carried by Fuller at the time of his capture on the fourteenth, revealed that "the *Grand Duc* (sic) [was] nearly ready to receive its guns, and [that] the *Mary T.* [was] not to be waited for because she will not be ready in time to take part in his contemplated recapture of the Lafourche." [Banks anticipated a Confederate offensive against Federal positions near Berwick Bay as well as the Lafourche region.] Although unfinished when Taylor's directives arrived, the *Grand Duke* and *Mary T.* were sent south with all possible dispatch. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 294, 297, 366. *Official Records*, Series I, XXVI, p. 68.

22. On April 9, Federal gunboats began transporting Bank's troops from Brashear City to Berwick City. there, they engaged enemy pickets, who retreated to positions above Pattersonville. Meanwhile, Union reinforcements were transported across Berwick Bay to Brashear City. On April 12, Banks, having assembled his army, directed his forces to assault Fort Bisland, "a strongly entrenched (sic)" Confederate position four miles west of Pattersonville. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 296.

23. On February 13, 1863, Lieutenant A. P. Cooke informed General Weitzel that the U.S.S. *Diana* had "captured one of Fuller's negroes, who says there are three guns in Butte-a-la-Rose, commanded by [Lieutenant F.G.] Burbank, late of the *Cotton*, and manned by the *Cotton's* crew, supported by four or five companies of infantry." *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 245.

Colonel A. W. Bosworth, executive officer in Company H of the Crescent Regiment (Louisiana Infantry), formerly commanded the rebel garrison at Brashear City. *Booth, Records*, II, p. 48.

The Butte-a-la-Rose fortress was Fort Burton. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 1095.

24. Banks arrived at Brashear City on April 8, 1863. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 294.

Morgan City, (24) Captain Fuller arrived on the *Queen of the West*, (25) a Federal gunboat captured by the Confederates, with the Crescent [Regiment's] artillery aboard, expecting to meet the *Mary T.* under Captain Grant and *Grand Duke*, Captain White in command, both old steamboat captains, [and] anxiously awaited them. (26) He [Fuller] had fitted these boats for the purpose of ramming and sinking the enemy, or capturing them with a large force of shooters, (27) the cabins being taken off and their machinery and the upper works being well protected by cotton bales solidly encased in wooden boxes. To carry out this plan, he needed plenty of men. These General Taylor promised to furnish him. (28)

25. The *Queen of the West*, a Confederate cottonclad, and the *Frank Webb*, "a powerful towboat" which had been converted into a gunboat, had arrived at Butte-a-la-Rose by March 18, 1863. Banks feared that their presence signaled the outset of a major effort by Taylor to drive General Weitzel from Brashear City. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 258. Taylor, *Destruction*, p. 119.

Under the command of Colonel Charles Rivers Ellet, "A headstrong teenager", the U.S.S. *Queen of the West* captured the *A.W. Baker*, the *Berwick Bay*, and the *More*, three Confederate steamboats carrying supplies for Port Hudson, and destroyed a substantial quantity of contraband provisions and munitions en route to Simmsport. In addition, she seized the *Era No. 3*, a steamer carrying 4,500 bushels of corn collected by the Confederate government. Ellet compiled this very impressive list of accomplishments during the first two weeks of February 1863. On February 14, however, the *Queen* grounded within range of Fort De Russy's heavy artillery and, within minutes, the main steam line was shot away, filling the vessel with live steam. Consequently, Ellet and his crew were forced to abandon ship. The Confederates hoarded the ship and later towed it to Alexandria where she was repaired and refitted. Winters, *Civil War*, pp. 186-187.

26. Alexander Grant, a Louisiana native, was commissioned "lieutenant for war" on May 5, 1863. One year later, he was promoted to first lieutenant in the provisional navy. Following the destruction of the *Queen of the West*, he was stationed at the Shreveport naval station until the close of 1864. Booth, *Records*, II, p. 78.

Captain J.M. White, executive officer aboard the *Grand Duke*, was later involved in a naval engagement near Fort De Russy. See below footnote number fifty-two.

27. This form of naval warfare, in which a cottonclad steamer would grapple a Federal ironclad and then board her, had earlier been used quite successfully by the Confederates on the Mississippi River. See Winters, *Civil War*, p. 187.

28. Major-General Richard Taylor was the only son of President Zachary Taylor. He attended Harvard College from 1842 until 1843, when he transferred to Yale. After graduating from that New Haven college in 1845, Richard traveled to Mexico where he hoped to serve under his father during the Monterey campaign; however, "Old Rough and Ready", fearing both the criticism which his son's commission would generate and the effects of the Mexican climate on Richard's frail health, ordered his son to return home. Young Taylor's Mexican experience only temporarily frustrated his military ambitions, for he became an avid student of military history during the decade preceding the outset of the Civil War; his studies provided the future general information which would prove invaluable during America's internecine conflict.

In January 1848, Zachary Taylor established his son as the manager of a large cotton plantation in Jefferson County Mississippi. Three and a half years later, the younger Taylor purchased "Fashion," a 1088-acre sugar plantation in St. Charles Parish, from G.W. Fullerton for \$115,000. As an affluent planter, Taylor devoted the bulk of his spare time to his three favorite pursuits, military history, horse racing, and politics.

In November 1855, Richard Taylor, a candidate on the American Party (a nativistic, anti-Catholic, and anti-immigrant political organization) ticket, was elected state senator, representing Jefferson and St. Charles Parishes. Three years later, he became a Democrat and, in April 1860, served as a delegate to that party's national convention in Charleston, South Carolina. He was also present at the second party convention held in Baltimore two months later. With the failure of the Democratic party to unify its northern and southern factions, the election of a sectional candidate during the upcoming election was insured.

With the election of Lincoln, a man viewed as a dangerous black Republican by many prominent Southerners, Governor Moore issued a call for a special, state-wide convention to consider the issue of secession. Taylor, a former political moderate, was selected as a delegate to the convention, where he ardently supported the cause of disunion.

Taylor received a commission as colonel in the Ninth Louisiana Infantry Regiment on July 2, 1861; two days later, his regiment was ordered to Virginia, arriving there on the night following the first Battle of Bull Run. Nevertheless, Richard, who was Jeff Davis's brother-in-law, was promoted to brigadier-general three months later. During the spring of 1862, he served under Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah campaign. Upon its completion, he was promoted to major-general and was given the command of the District of Western Louisiana.

Jackson Benavere Davis, "The Life of Richard Taylor," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXIV (January, 1941), 49-119, for Taylor's own account of his activities during the Civil War see *Destruction and Reconstruction: Personal Experiences of the Late War*.

Banks was passing Taylor hard and courier after courier arrived, pressing Captain Fuller to come to his rescue to prevent the Federal fleet and Banks from flanking him at Grand Lake and pinning him up on the lower Teche. (29) Captain Fuller was anxiously awaiting his other gunboats, but finally got out of patience and decided to wait no longer, but to go down on the *Queen of the West* and take the transport, *Nina Simms* (31) to get the men promised him at Charenton at the head of Grand Lake. (32) I remonstrated with him against it, but he paid no attention to me and left, leaving orders for me and Lieutenant Forgerty (33) to have our guns, ammunition and everything ready to put on the *Mary T.* and *Grand Duke* as soon as they landed, at the same time leaving orders with me for Captains White and Grant to follow him immediately, no matter how unfavorable the weather might be. (34) He had not gone more than two hours when the *Mary T.* and *Grand Duke* arrived. I rushed aboard and delivered the orders to the captains and informed them we were ready and would soon have everything aboard, but they paid no attention to the orders and said they would not go until morning. Forgerty and I begged them to go, but they refused.

In the meantime Captain Fuller had gone down to Grand Lake and [had] sent the *Nina Simms* ashore to get the men promised him. The captain went ashore at Charenton, but could find no men or get any information, so he came back and so reported to Captain Fuller. Unsatisfied, he determined to go himself and finally found out that General Taylor had retreated and the whole Federal fleet was but a few miles [away]. He hurried back to retreat, but daylight was breaking and he soon saw the whole Federal fleet not far from him. Owing to fall of the tide, his boat was aground; while trying to get her off, the whole fleet attacked and, seeing the condition he was in, took care to do it in a way that he could not use his best guns against them. There was a small arsenal on the upper deck and they soon put a shell into it, [blowing] up the vessel. She took fire and Captain Fuller and the few men saved were picked up by the Federals. (35)

Thus the Confederacy lost one of her most fearless and gallant officers. They sent him to prison at Fort Delaware. Later, he, with some hundreds of Confederate officers, was being sent on the *Maple Leaf* to some other prison, when the officers and men captured the vessel,

29. On the morning of April 13, Banks attacked Taylor's positions along the Teche with approximately 14,000 men. Meanwhile, a division commanded by General Culver Grover was transported aboard five Union gunboats and several barge-towing steamboats to a landing on the western shore of Grand Lake in an effort to sever the New Iberia road, Taylor's only escape route. The previously selected landing site at Verdunville, however, was found to be unsuitable, as the road was completely inundated by the spring floods. Consequently, Grover was forced to select a new point of debarkation, Hudgin's Point near Charenton. As a result of the delays, Grover's division did not land until late afternoon, thus allowing Taylor sufficient time to escape.

Grover confirms that couriers were sent to Fuller at Butte-a-la-Rose. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 296, 297, 359, 383-400.

30. In early March 1863, the *Nina Simms* had transported Confederates provisions from Natchez to Port Hudson. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 1018.

31. Upon hearing of Grover's attempted flanking maneuver on the twelfth, Taylor dispatched Colonel W.S. Vincent's cavalry regiment and two sections of Cornay's artillery battery to prevent a landing by the Union force at Verdunville. Later in the day, Vincent was directed to check the Federal threat if they attempted to land at either Hudgin's Point or Charenton. These were the troops upon which Fuller was relying. The cavalry officer, however, disobeyed Taylor's commands, placing only a handful of pickets at the potential landing sites, while he and the remainder of his command encamped on the western bank of the Teche. Consequently, the disembarkation of Grover's troops was completely successful. *Official Records*, XV, pp. 388-390.

32. Lieutenant Michael Forgerty, King's immediate subordinate, was later captured at Fort De Russy, paroled, and then exchanged at Red River Landing on July 22, 1864. *Booth, Records*, II, p. 879.

33. At this time, the author was at Butte-a-la-Rose. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 359.

34. See above, footnote number thirty-two.

35. Taylor's memoirs include the following description of the *Queen's* destruction. "Accompanied by a tender, Fuller on the *Queen* entered Grand Lake on the 13th, expecting his two armed steamers to follow. On the morning of the 14th the Federal gunboats from Berwick's Bay appeared, and Fuller, dispatching the tender up the Atchafalaya to hasten his steamers, prepared for action, as he doubtless would have done in presence of Admiral Farragut's fleet. A shell set fire to the *Queen*, and Fuller with his crew was captured." Taylor, *Destruction*, pp. 134-135.

ran her [onto] the Virginia shore, and, with the exception of Captain Fuller, all made their escape. He was still suffering from his wounds and could not travel. He was sent to Johnston Island where he died. (36)

I am confident that if Captain [Fuller] could have manned his fleet, he would have destroyed the Federal fleet and [would] probably have [forestalled] the raid into western Louisiana. We started the next morning to go to his assistance but met the *Nina Simms*, who informed us of the blowing up and destruction of the *Queen of the West*, so we returned to Butte-a-la-Rose and remained there on the *Mary T.*, the *Grand Duke* being sent up [to the] Red River until we were attacked by the Federal fleet. The fort had been left under [the command of] Captain Holmes of the Crescent Regiment, and we were in the mouth of the Atchafalaya opposite the fleet. (37) Their gunboats charged us under [a] full head of steam, passing us going up Grand River. Owing to a defective primer, we got only one good shot and disabled one of them. (38) The garrison fired only a few shots and then abandoned the fort. Seeing this condition of affairs, we retreated up the Atchafalaya with their gunboats following us, shooting at us for fifteen miles, but fortunately none of their shot[s] struck us and we escaped. (39)

When we arrived at Simmsport, we were informed that another fleet was in Old River at the mouth of the Red and [that] no escape seemed possible, for we could see the smoke of a boat following us. We [were] determined to fight as long as possible and, if we could not save her, to burn her and take to the woods and make our escape in that way. Fortunately we soon found [that] the boat [which] had been following us was not a gunboat, but a transport loaded with sugar, molasses and rum. [She] had made her escape by going up the Alabama. That night, we determined to make [an] attempt to get into [the] Red River even if we had to run through the Federal fleet. We started just before midnight and were surprised to find [that] the fleet had all left, and we had no difficulty in getting into [the] Red River and [in] going up to Fort DeRussy.

36. See above footnote number two.

37. Captain Eugene Holmes, Jr., commander of Company E, Crescent Regiment (Louisiana Infantry), enlisted on March 5, 1862 at New Orleans. Following his capture at Butte-a-la-Rose, Holmes was sent to Fort Delaware; later, while being transferred to Fort Monroe, Virginia board the U.S.S. *Maple Leaf*, he was among the Confederate prisoners of war who overpowered the guards, seized control of the ship, and made their escape. Booth, *Records*, III, p. 341.

38. This was the *Clifton*. After the engagement, she was towed to Brashear City for repairs. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 364.

39. On January 23, 1863, the St. Landry Parish police jury adopted a resolution requiring area slaveowners to release 341 "hands" to work on the Butte-a-la-Rose fortifications. These slaves were supervised by Jesse Blum, John Wable (Wyble), John C. Barry, James T. Swords, and Valery Meyer, Jr., who were given a five-dollar per diem allowance for their services. The project required twelve days to complete. St. Landry Parish Police Jury Minute Books, Volume 1, pp. 282-265, Microfilm copy on deposit at the Jefferson Caffery Louisiana Room, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette, Louisiana.

In September 1863, Captain Alexander Grant, captain of the *Mary T.*, was brought before a court-martial to face the charge of disobedience of orders. Grant had been commanded by Captain Holmes to "assist with his said boat in the defense of Fort Burton, and, in the event of its being necessary to evacuate the said fort, to remove the garrison's guns and stores on said gunboat." Nevertheless, Grant, the prosecution alleged, rather rendered "suitable assistance" to the defense of the fort, nor did he make "proper efforts" to remove the garrison's cannons and supplies. On September 25, the military tribunal, under the direction of Major-General John G. Walker, found the defendant not guilty of the charges brought against him. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 1095-1096.

The Federal offensive against Fort Burton originally consisted of a pincer movement, including two amphibious forces commanded by Generals Emory and Witzel. In late February 1863, Witzel was directed by Banks to move against Confederate positions along the Teche; having advanced as far as Franklin, Witzel's forces were to board steamers which were to sail to Butte-a-la-Rose by way of Grand Lake and the Atchafalaya River. There, he was to rendezvous with reinforcements under the command of General W.M. Emory. Emory's troops were to be transported there aboard five commandeered steamboats via Bayou Plaquemine. Unfortunately for Banks, flood waters in the Atchafalaya Basin, which nearly inundated Fort Burton, the extensive river rafts which completely blocked Bayou Plaquemine, Emory's only means of access to Butte-a-la-Rose, and Witzel's military reverses along the Teche, all forced the Union commander to postpone the campaign.

On April 20, a coordinated army-navy offensive under the command of Lieutenant A.P. Cooke seized Butte-a-la-Rose, capturing Fort Burton's two heavy cannons, a substantial cache of ammunition, and over sixty prisoners, including Captain Holmes. Cooke's squadron included the *Clifton*, the *Calhoun*, and

[Upon] our arrival there we were placed behind an immense raft in the river intended to prevent the Federal fleet from going up [the] Red River to flank the Confederates at Alexandria. (40) We were to assist in placing water batteries on the bank of the river to prevent their fleet from going up the river in support of Banks' army, [which was] coming from Morgan City. We succeeded in getting some powerful batteries erected, ironclad with railroad iron, but in doing this, we had to take all the guns from the fort which had been built upon a hill about [one] half mile from the river and [had] never [been] finished. (41)

If their fleet had attacked us, we could have given them a terrible fight, but they were too well posted to attempt it. They sent a whole division of their army under General A. [P.] Smith up the river, landed them on the Atchafalaya near Simmsport, and marched them by land to the capture of Fort De Russy. (42)

We had a strong force of Confederates at Marksville to protect us from a land attack and felt safe until we [discovered that] the Confederate army had retreated and [had] left us at the mercy of the Federal army. (43) [On] the morning of the attack, I received orders from

the *Estrella*. Following the engagement, the fort was garrisoned by four companies of the Sixteenth New Hampshire Infantry Regiment. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, pp. 240-259, 364, 707. *Official Records*, Series I, XXVI, p. 4.

40. The large Red River raft below Fort De Russy was entirely artificial. Confederate engineers, under the command of Captain T.P. Devoe, placed numerous pilings across the waterway above the waterline. On March 9, 1864, Taylor, who was informed of the completion of this project, urged Brigadier-General William R. Boggs, E. Kirby Smith's adjutant-general at Shreveport, to direct planters residing along the Red River to place numerous logs in that waterway; floating downstream, this driftwood would be collected by the pilings forming "a formidable obstruction to the passage of boats." Although a tremendous logjam was created, the efforts of the Confederate command proved to be only partially successful. Porter's fleet of gunboats and troop transports encountered the raft on the fourteenth; his steamers attached bawlers to the pilings, removed them, and released the floating obstructions within two hours. Nevertheless, the delay prevented the gunboats from assisting Smith's forces in the assault against Fort De Russy; it did not, however, achieve its main objective, to prevent the Federal fleet from sailing to Alexandria. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 489-490, 573. Winters, *Civil War*, pp. 328-329.

41. General A.P. Smith, who commanded the Union expedition against Fort De Russy, reported that the fortress, at the time of its capture on March 14, 1864, contained four cannon, two of which were field pieces, and six additional guns mounted in a riverfront battery seven hundred yards away. Two of these artillery pieces were protected by casemates "plated with a double thickness of railroad iron." These powerful cannons, two Dahlgren guns, had been captured aboard the U.S.S. *Indianola*, which had fallen prey to the C.S.S. *Queen of the West* and *Frank Webb* below Vicksburg on February 24, 1863, and the U.S.S. *Harriet Lane*, which had been captured by four Confederate rams during the abortive Federal invasion of Calveston, Texas on January 1, 1863.

42. At six p.m. on March 6, 1864, approximately 7,000 men under the command of Major-General A.P. Smith departed Vicksburg aboard twenty-seven troop transports. On the following day, Smith's flotilla encountered Porter's squadron of fourteen gunboats sent to escort the convoy. Porter informed him of the presence of Fort De Russy and of the necessity of taking that position, which would otherwise serve as a threat to their eastern lines of communication. Having resolved to storm the fortress, Smith directed the fleet to sail to Simmsport; there, his troops disembarked on the afternoon of March 12. On the following morning, the Federal troops set out for Fort De Russy on the Mansura road, while the transports joined Porter's flotilla in a naval expedition against the Confederate stronghold.

Upon reaching Mansura on the morning of the fourteenth, Smith discovered that the bridges across Bayou des Claissas had been burned by the Confederates and that General Walker's division awaited him at a ford five miles west of that Avoyelles Parish community. Smith, wishing to advance upon the fort without delay, ordered his troops to dismantle a local cotton gin; its building materials were then used to construct a bridge. Once across the bayou, General Smith ordered a forced march and reached Fort De Russy before Walker could react. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 304, 305, 306, 338, 339, 492.

43. Walker's division included over 4,000 men. On March 13, 1864, he reported to Taylor that the fort was not tenable in the event of a landward assault by Smith's army. In addition, he maintained that it would be unsafe for him to hold his present position in the event of the capture of the fort, as Smith would be able to march unopposed into Alexandria. Taylor repeatedly urged Walker to attack Smith in order to delay his advance, thus enabling the Confederate commander to evacuate the critically important war munitions stored at Fort De Russy. Walker, however, decided to await the arrival of reinforcements [Mouton's brigade]; his procrastination and Smith's timely decisions interacted to produce a costly Confederate defeat. On the fifteenth, Walker began withdrawing his forces to Lecomp. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 492-502.

General Taylor to place all my guns on a steamboat and [to] retreat up [the] Red River. (44) I had gotten some of my guns on the boat when I received orders from headquarters to send two of my best guns by land to Alexandria. (45) This I did under Lieutenant Corry with about half of my company, who succeeded in reaching Alexandria safely, followed the army to Mansfield, and participated in the battles [in which] Banks was defeated. With the remainder of my company I succeeded in getting my remaining two guns into the fort and found that there was no place to mount them, but found some square timbers and planks. (46) With these I soon made platforms high enough to fire my guns over the parapet. By the time this was done, the Federals had begun their assault [with] a tremendous artillery [barrage] and soon their infantry and sharp shooters also opened upon us.

It seemed so hopeless for us to hold the fort that Colonel Bird [Byrd], a Texas officer in command with two companies of infantry, called a council of officers to determine whether it was worthwhile for us to make any further defense, or to make the best terms of surrender he could. Most of the officers were in favor of surrendering. I opposed them with all the zeal I could, telling them [our] orders were to hold the fort to the last extremity. We were behind solid entrenchments with a deep moat in front, and could inflict great loss on them. Our orders were to hold the fort to the last extremity and it would be pusillanimous for us to surrender without a fight or the loss of a single man, and besides, General Taylor expected us to hold the enemy in check to give him time to retreat from Alexandria. One of the officers, Captain Simms, I think, said the fort was not defensible, we would not be justified in defending it. I replied to him that might be the case if they had demanded our surrender, but they had rushed pell mell on us, and we were justified in making the best fight we could. The more trouble we gave them, the more they would think of us after they captured us. Colonel Boyd and Captain White, now of Alexandria, and some other officers who happened to be

44. Walker had retained the steamboats *Countess* and *Dixie* at Fort De Russy for possible evacuation of that post. On the night of the thirteenth the *Frolic* was dispatched to the fort to evacuate "negroes, tools, &c. at the last moment." Earlier, Walker had been ordered to impress at least one hundred slaves for the purpose of constructing breastworks at Fort De Russy.

King's statement concerning Taylor's order to retire is correct. On March 13, the Confederate commander ordered Walker to evacuate the "light artillery on the river below the fort." *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 574-579. Winters, *Civil War*, pp. 324-325.

45. The two cannons, a thirty pound Parrot gun and a twenty-four pounder, and approximately forty of King's former subordinates were sent by Taylor to establish a battery at Grand Ecore, a bluff near the junction of the Cane River and Bayou Bon Dieu. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 499, 505.

46. Five days after the fall of Fort De Russy, Walker issued the following report: "Since reaching this camp [near Carroll Jones' residence in Rapides Parish] two officers, [Captain Adams of the Twenty-eighth Texas Cavalry, dismounted, and Lieutenant Jennings of the Thirteenth Texas Cavalry, dismounted] who formed a portion of the garrison, at Fort De Russy, have come in, bringing in 21 men with their arms and accouterments. They represent that the fort was attacked from the direction of Marksville about 4 p.m. on the 14th; that the enemy planted batteries at three or four points and soon rendered the water battery [in which they were stationed] untenable; that but one of the guns in the water battery could be trailed upon the enemy, and from which but one shot was fired, and that was from a 32-pounder rifle; that in consequence of the heavy artillery fire into the rear of the water battery they were forced into the excavations in front of the parapet [see Figure H], where they could do nothing and that in a few minutes they would be surrounded and captured. Under such circumstances, Captain Adams, the ranking officer left [Captain Hutton, who had command of the work, having disappeared early in the action], concluded to withdraw the men and endeavor to make his escape. All came out, including Captain Hutton's own company, but they threw away their arms and one by one disappeared, and as Captain Adams supposes, returned to their homes. In striking contrast to this disgraceful conduct of Captain Hutton and his company, it is with great pleasure [that] I record the gallant and noble conduct of a detachment of 9 men belonging to Captain King's company. Captain King, with the principal part of his company, was in the upper work, and this detachment, under Lieutenant Brooke, was sent to man one of the guns in the water battery. When it was proposed by the men to make their escape, as they could do nothing, these 9 men declared their purpose of going into the upper fort to assist their comrades and share their fate, and amid a heavy fire of artillery and musketry set out with Lieutenant Brooke to carry out their design. Their fate is unknown, but such honorable and noble conduct deserves to be recorded." *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 600-601.

caught in the fort at the same time we were, joined me, and we carried the day, resisting several desperate assaults with a perfect hailstorm of bullets and cannonballs flying over us all the time. (47) There was in the rear of the fort, a space of forty yards that had been left open and had no parapet or moat to keep them out. They must have been informed of this, (48) so in the evening they made a demonstration in our front and at the same time sent a detachment around to our rear to come in through this opening. The first thing we knew, while defending our front, they poured in like bees through this opening, and all we could do was to throw down our arms and surrender. (49)

We had succeeded in our object, keeping the enemy back all day until [the] next morning, [thus giving] General Taylor time to retreat from Alexandria, taking all his supplies and everything with him. (50) When the Federal army reached there, they found nothing, and we had inflicted a loss, according to their own accounts of 162 killed and wounded, nearly as many as we had in the fort. (51) Just as I predicted, never was a lot of prisoners treated with more consideration and respect than we were. General Smith himself complimented us on the gallant defense we had made.

I have neglected to mention [that] a few weeks before the attack on Fort DeRussy, we were on the gunboat *Mary T.* with the *Grand Duke* stationed in the Red River to protect a raft placed across the river near the fort to prevent the Federal fleet or gunboats from going up the river when we were attacked by two gunboats and had a severe engagement with them. During the fight the shell of a thirty-pound Parrot gun penetrated the cotton protection of the *Mary T.*, entered the engine deck, and cut the steam pipe of one engine. The escaping steam created a panic and every man on board made for the shore. It was with great difficulty that Lieutenant Forgerty and I kept enough men aboard to serve our guns, but we succeeded and kept us so hot a fire that [the] enemy boats were glad to escape as soon as the firing ceased. The captain of the *Grand Duke* left me with my disabled boat. I asked him what I should do with my boat, and he yelled to burn her. Seeing no immediate danger, I resolved to save her if possible. The engineers and others who had fled told me that if I could get the boat turned around with her bow upstream, they could take the boat up to Alexandria with one wheel. The pilots confirmed this so I went to work to do this, but being very near the raft, the current took us broadside to the raft. While I was trying to get a line to

47. King greatly exaggerates the length of the engagement and thus the significance of the battle. The Union bombardment of Confederate positions preceding the assault by Brigadier-General Joseph A. Mower's Third Infantry Division began at four p.m.. Fort DeRussy fell approximately two hours and forty-five minutes later. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 305, 339, 601.

48. In late February 1864, Lieutenant-commander Frank Ramsay of Porter's Mississippi squadron reported that he had intercepted two letters from an unidentified Confederate officer at Fort DeRussy stating that [from the river, the fortress was nearly impregnable; however, "if a land force gets in the rear of us we [the rebels] will all receive a piece of paper called a parole." *Official Records of the*

*Union and Confederate Navies in the War of the Rebellion*, (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1912), p. 773. Hereafter cited as *Official Records, Navies*, with series, volume, and page numbers.

49. At six-thirty p.m. on March 14, Colonel W.F. Lynch of the Fifty-eighth Illinois Infantry was ordered by General A.P. Smith to storm the fortress. Lynch's troops swarmed over the fort's protective moat, scaled its walls, and forced the garrison to surrender within ten minutes of the issuance of Smith's directive.

50. This statement is completely inaccurate. See above, footnote number forty-seven.

51. Union reports list forty-one casualties, three killed and thirty-eight wounded. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, p. 305.

the opposite side of the river, the *Grand Duke* returned and, with his assistance, I got off and took my boat to Alexandria and from there to Shreveport with only one wheel. (52)

During the fight in the fort I was wounded in my left eye by a ball striking a cannon on its face, glancing a particle of the lead, [which struck] my eyeball and completely destroy[ed] its

52 On February 21, 1864, Lieutenant-Commander Ramsay informed Admiral Porter that the *Mary T.*, which had been recently rechristened the *Cotton*, the *Frank Webb*, and the *Missouri*, were stationed at Shreveport, and that the Red River lacked sufficient depth at that time to allow them to sail below the rapids near Alexandria. *Official Records, Navies*, Series I, XXV, p. 773

In conformity with Special Order Number 106 issued by the regional Confederate headquarters, the *Grand Duke*, the flagship of the rebel gunboat squadron commanded by John Kelso, E.T. King's vessel, the *Cotton*, and the *Countess*, a steamboat under the command of Captain George Hite, descended the Red River from the Shreveport naval base to Fort De Russay during the night of May 1, 1863. There, salvage operations were immediately launched to reclaim numerous cannon thrown into the river and a substantial quantity of undamaged public property abandoned by the Confederate garrison as it retreated toward Alexandria in late April 1863. All of this discarded material, with the exception of some railroad iron, had been placed aboard a barge when, approximately twenty-four hours after Kelso's arrival, the Confederate pickets reported the approach of three Federal ships. The rebel commander ordered Hite to steam upriver immediately, taking the barge in tow. Ten minutes later, the Federal flotilla sailed into view. The first Union vessel, a two-masted, propeller-driven vessel whose armaments included ten heavy cannons, took a position five hundred yards downstream. Meanwhile, the remaining Federal gunboats took more distant positions, where they were hidden from view by the curvatures of the river.

Captain Kelso later issued the following report treating the ensuing artillery duel.

The engagement now became general, and for one half hour the contest was hotly disputed. In twenty minutes after the action commenced the *Cotton*, under the command of Lieut. E.T. King, was disabled by the cutting of her steampipe. Lieutenant King, however, continued to fight his boat with unflinching coolness. In a very short time after, it was reported to me that all the steering apparatus of the flagship was shot away. In fact, all the mechanical contrivances by which communication is conveyed from one part of the boat to another, bell-ropes, speaking tubes, &c., were shot to pieces. Captain [J.M.] White reported to me at the same time that he thought his boat unmanageable. The fight continued, however, with unabated energy until the leading gunboat of the enemy withdrew, apparently uninjured. This gave me the impression, and it was equally the impression of Lieutenant King, that, having divined our crippled condition, the enemy were drifting down the river in order to secure a position from which the enemy could deliver the fire upon our unprotected flank. I therefore directed an examination to be made of our condition. This resulted in ascertaining that, by passing the word from man to man, the boat might be handled exclusively through the engines. Upon a brief consultation with my officers, I determined to run up the river a short distance, repair damages, and return. It seem[ed] clear to me that should the three boats select their positions—as was practicable with them, owing to our damaged condition—that our destruction would be probable. We therefore ran up the river, repaired damages as rapidly as possible, and returned to the fort.

In the midst of the fight I observed with indignation and regret that the barge had been cast off from the *Countess* and had floated down against the raft. The *Cotton*, it was ascertained, could not be repaired at the fort, and it was absolutely necessary to save the barge and her valuable freight. I therefore took the *Cotton* and the barge in tow, and proceeded slowly toward Alexandria, La. The *Countess* made her appearance subsequently, and relieved us of the barge.

In his concluding remarks Kelso made the following statement. "To Lieut. E.T. King too much credit cannot be awarded. He discharged his duties with a fearlessness and composure which inspired confidence in those around him, and elicited the applause of all whose position enabled them to observe him." In addition, "the conduct of Lieutenant M. Fogarty (sic) is reported to me by his commanding officer as deserving of high praise."

*Official Records*, Series I, XXIV, pp. 685-686.

The St. Martin's Rangers suffered fourteen casualties during this engagement. *Official Records*, Series I, XXIV, p. 686.

Construction of the fort began shortly after November 1, 1862, when General Taylor announced the appointment of Colonel L.G. De Russay as the engineer in charge of the project. *Official Records*, Series I, XV, p. 877.

sight. After being captured, we were taken to Baton Rouge. (53) While there, the kind ladies of that city furnished me with clean clothing, for up to that time I had nothing but the bloody clothes in which I had been captured. A few days [later], we were taken from Baton Rouge to New Orleans, where we were kept prisoner until a short time before the Battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill when about a thousand of us officers and men were sent on a large steamboat to Alexandria for [the] purpose of exchange. Owing to the retreat of General Taylor and the Confederate Army, no exchange was made and they took us on with them until their defeat and retreat. (54) Then we were ordered back to New Orleans. We had not gone very far in the retreat when we were ordered to stop and land under [the] guns of a Confederate battery.

Of course, we were greatly rejoiced, but to our surprise, Lieutenant Fontleroy under whose guns we had been brought to land, [allowed the vessel to proceed] after coming aboard and having a conference with the officers in charge and with Colonel Bosworth, Colonel Bird [Byrd] and some other Confederate officers. We were greatly discouraged to see them allow the Federal officers to continue with their boat and prisoners to New Orleans. (55) There was never a greater mistake made, for we were fairly

53. Forty-four of Captain King's subordinates shared his fate at Fort De Russey. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, p. 314.

At 11:30 a.m. on March 18, 1864, King and 327 other Confederate prisoners of war were placed aboard the U.S.S. *Fort Hindman*, a gunboat, in order to be transferred to Federal authorities at Baton Rouge. The steamer reached its destination early on the following morning. *Official Records*, *Navies*, Series I, XXVI, p. 785.

54. On March 22, Captain King was admitted to St. Louis General Hospital in New Orleans for treatment of his wounds. On April 5, he was transferred to the New Orleans federal prison. On the same day, Colonel C.W. Kilborn, commissary of prisoners in the Department of the Gulf, implemented Banks' order to transport fifty-seven officers (King was apparently among them), sixty non-commissioned officers, and over three hundred enlisted men to the Red River "for exchange under a cartel made by" Generals Banks and Taylor. Some, though not all, of these prisoners were exchanged at Grand Ecore on April 20, 1864. The failure of the initial exchange of prisoners in early April was a direct result of the fears of the Confederate general staff that Union prisoners of war could be armed and quickly readied for service in the army, whereas the rebel army lacked munitions for this purpose. The order temporarily rescinding the agreement was issued on April 7, as Union forces were marching toward Shreveport, the state capital.

These cartels, agreements between the Confederate and Union governments concerning the exchange of prisoners, were operated in accordance with the guidelines established in an accord drafted by Major-Generals Dix and Hill of the Federal and rebel forces respectively. Under the terms of the agreement, equal numbers of prisoners in terms of privates (each officer was given a specific value equalling a set number of privates) were to be exchanged. In addition, all were to be discharged and paroled or exchanged within ten days of their capture, or as "soon thereafter as possible."

Booth, *Records*, III, p. 567. *Official Records*, *Prisoners of War*, Series II, pp. 18, 22, 192, 193, 704, 705, 1055.

55. The vessel described by King was probably the U.S.S. *Benefit*, a troop transport which arrived at Alexandria during the first week of April. On the eighth, Rear-Admiral Porter ordered her captain, Ensign Siles W. Terry, to proceed up-river with all possible dispatch, delivering "the stores you have for the vessels of the Red River squadron as you go along." Having completed this chore, Terry was ordered to deliver dispatches to Porter at Springfield Landing, where approximately 2,000 men under the command of Brigadier-General Thomas K. Smith had disembarked in order to rendezvous with Banks' forces near Mansfield. Once reports of Federal reverses at Pleasant Hill and Mansfield reached Smith on April 10, the Union commander immediately ordered his division to board the numerous transports nearby, and Porter's fleet began descending the Red River.

Anticipating Smith's actions, Taylor dispatched two sections of artillery, two six-pound field pieces and two twelve pound howitzers, under the command of Captain T.K. Fauntleroy and Brigadier-General St. John R. Liddell's division to harass the Union fleet as it retreated to Alexandria. In this manner, he hoped to delay their advance until the falling water level of the Red River would trap the Union armada in Confederate territory. On April 11, Fauntleroy's artillery, which was advantageously positioned on Greppes Bluff, attacked the *Benefit*, pounding her with shells from a distance of one hundred yards; as a result of the bombardment, the Union vessel was temporarily disabled. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 379-383, 833-837. *Official Records*, *Navies*, Series I, XXVI, pp. 43, 44, 105. Taylor, *Destruction*, p. 183.

recaptured and if given our liberty, could have not only saved the large quantity of provisions she had in her hull, [some of] which I saw her discharge [earlier] at Natchitoches, (56) but we could also have sunk her on some of the shallow places in the river and prevented the escape of the immense fleet above. The Federal army was badly discouraged by their defeat and could have been captured if properly pressed. This I found out in conversation with many officers and men.

We were taken to New Orleans and held prisoner until exchanged at the mouth of [the] Red River. (57) We, that is the officers, were well treated while there, with the exception of two of my lieutenants and some others who had broken their word. They were arrested and kept in prison. Our [enlisted] men did not fare so well. They were kept confined in cotton warehouses and had a good deal of sickness. I lost fourteen out of forty-five who were captured. (58)

After being exchanged, having no use for us [in the] artillery or on gunboats, they ordered me, [during] the last year of the war, to scout duty in the Atchafalaya Basin to stop trading with the Federals, prevent blockade running, arrest deserters and conscripts, and make raids through the enemy lines, bringing out mules and horses for the army. (59) In all of this, we were very successful. This service naturally brought us into constant collision with their gunboats and troops, and we had several engagements with them. One was at the Park on Bayou Plaquemine near Grand River. (60) On this occasion I was joined by Joseph A. Breaux, (61) now chief justice of our Supreme Court, and Lieutenant Boudreaux, both [of whom led] small squads of men, making out total force seventy or eighty men. Our object

56. On December 26, 1864, Lieutenant-Colonel John G. Chandler, the acting chief quartermaster of the Union forces in Louisiana, issued a report concerning the Red River campaign. According to his account, several steamers loaded with provisions and war munitions from New Orleans depots joined Porter's fleet sometime during the Red River campaign. Under his supervision, several steamers sailed to Natchitoches, which temporarily served as the supply depot for Benks' army. *Official Records*, Series I, XXXIV, pp. 236-237.

57. On July 22, 1864, fifteen hundred Confederate prisoners of war were exchanged for an equivalent number of their Union counterparts at Red River Landing. *Official Records*, *Prisoners of War*, Series II, VII, pp. 483-484, 1055-1056.

58. In early June 1864, General Taylor reported that "the prisoners in New Orleans are closely confined in one of the cotton presses," and as the "sickly season will soon commence in that city," he expressed his determination to recommence prisoner exchanges with all possible dispatch. *Official Records*, *Prisoners of War*, Series II, VII, pp. 192-193.

59. King's assertion is correct: his troops, which were quartered near St. Martinville, frequently raided the Bayou Lafourche region by way of Grand River and Lake Natchez. In late January 1865, Brigadier-General R. A. Cameron, commander of the Lafourche District, complained that King's raiders had been "very troublesome lately, stealing horses and conscripting on my front." *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, p. 891. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 681.

60. On the night of September 8, 1864, one hundred and twenty guerrillas under the command of Captains King and Whitaker departed the camp of the Fourth Louisiana Cavalry Regiment on Bayou Teche aboard twelve flatboats for a raid on Federal positions in the Lafourche District. After sailing through the Atchafalaya Basin, escandiant Grand River, and then landing at Natchez Lake, one party of the Confederates attacked Lebedeville where they killed M. Guerrin, a notorious scowman, while another stole a substantial number of horses from the Sixteenth Indiana Cavalry. Although pursued by a Federal scouting unit commanded by Major Robert Conover, the rebels escaped.

After reassembling at the landing, they loaded the captured horses and mules aboard their shellow draught vessels and sailed across Natchez Lake to Grand River. There, one group of guerrillas mounted the pilfered steeds and rode toward the park near the confluence of Bayou Plaquemine and Grand River; the remaining raiders fled down Little Bayou Pigeon to Murphy's Lake with the plunder taken at Lebedeville. *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, pp. 747, 750, 891, 892.

This skirmish occurred around midnight on February 3, 1865. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 67.

61. Joseph A. Breaux later served as the state superintendent of education from 1888 until 1890, when he became an associate justice on the state supreme court. He served in this capacity until April 4, 1904, the date on which he replaced Francis T. Nicholls as chief justice. Breaux resigned from Louisiana's highest judicial post on March 30, 1914. *Louisiana Reports*, Vol. 42, (New Orleans: F.F. Hensell & Bro., 1891), p. ii. *Louisiana Reports*, Volume 112, [St. Paul, (Minn.): West, 1904, p. v. *Louisiana Reports*, Vol. 135, [St. Paul, (Minn.): West, 1915], p. i. Richard H. Wiggins, "The Louisiana Press and the Lottery," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXI [July, 1948], p. 803.

was to capture a picket of cavalry, about forty men, stationed there. (62) We intended to surprise and capture them without difficulty. For this purpose, we went in our boats (63) and landed about a mile below [their positions] about ten o'clock at night, intending to slip up on them.

Unfortunately for us, we found, to our surprise, [that] the country about the park [was inundated], but this did not discourage us. We advanced within a hundred yards of the picket without being discovered. I then sent Lieutenant Breaux with a party of picked men to make his way through the overflow around the picket, to place himself on the road to prevent escape, and [to] drive back any reinforcement[s] that might come to their aid. I was fully determined to capture that picket. After giving Breaux time to get to his position, I advanced as silently as I could until we got to within a hundred yards of them. When they discovered us and opened fire, I ordered the charge on them. They had taken position in a sawmill and could hear us in the water and [thus] had a great advantage. Notwithstanding, we kept on and drove them out of the sawmill. They then took position[s] behind the levee and kept up their fire on us. We had the sawmill and such protection as it afforded. I then sent Lieutenant Boudreaux with some men to go back and get on the levee below them and slip up as near as possible, deliver a raking fire, and charge them. This he did and I charged at the same time. They called for surrender, and I thought I had them, but when I made the charge only some six or eight of my men followed me. Seeing this, the [Federal] officer called on his men to open fire on us with their pistols and drove us back to the sawmill. (64) At the same time they left their position behind the levee and took position[s] in Sostan Leonard's house and commenced firing on us from the windows. (65) As he was a good friend, keeping me posted of everything going on, I could not return the fire for fear of injuring his family. I called on the officer in command to surrender again, telling him it was cowardly of him to take advantage of a private dwelling, and if he did not do so, I would burn him out. (66) While making preparations to do so, I heard Breaux and his men fire a few shots. A whole regiment of cavalry was in pursuit of him, so he had taken to the overflow in the swamp. I had to give up my attack and [made] my retreat with great difficulty. In this attempt I had two men killed, six wounded, and three made prisoners. This was about the first of January 1865. (67)

62. These Federal troops were commanded by Captain L. Frederick Rice of the Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 67.

63. King's troops arrived aboard a "flat carrying forty men, five skiffs, and three pirogues." *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 68.

64. The following is an extract of Rice's report concerning the skirmish. "Somewhere near midnight the vadtette posted below my position here, nearly opposite the junction of Bayou Plaquemine and Grand River, heard a party approaching through the water that covers the road still farther down. Hastily alarming the camp, we were enabled to make the proper disposition for their reception before the rebels opened fire. The vadette fired four shots as [they] fell back, and the rebels advanced, with loud yells, which had [only] the effect of disclosing the extent of their deployed line which the darkness and fog would not permit us to see. I at first took a small squad to the lower extremity of the buildings of Madem [sic] Sellier, but being warned by the splashing of the water that the rebels were sending a portion of their force around between me and the swamp, with the probable intention of striking my flank or rear, I fell back a short distance to the fence just below the sawmill, where I took a position which I retained during the entire affair. The rebels advanced to the fences next below me, and tearing them down passed through, at the same time opening fire. Waiting for an opportunity, I commenced and for perhaps half an hour the work was quite brisk. During this time one of my men, Michael Hagerty, was killed and one of the rebels wounded and captured. Soon after reinforcements arrived, and almost immediately the rebels commenced retreating." *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 67.

65. Rice states that he maintained his position on the levee throughout the engagement. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 67.

66. Rice, apparently relying upon information gleaned from seven of King's men who were captured on February 5, reported that "the [Confederate] officers drank deeply on the way up, and one of their first cries was 'No Quarter'." *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 68.

67. The initial Union reinforcements, a squad of cavalry, arrived under the command of Lieutenant Sylvester B. Bond approximately one hour after the first shots were exchanged; they were soon joined by Lieutenant Berber's much larger force. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, p. 68.

We made our escape by wading miles in the cold water and finally reached a point where we could make [a] fire and dry our wet clothing. My friend Breaux and his men had a worse time than we did, wading through the swamp and water at times up to their shoulders and did not get out until next evening at the Roan Plantation on Lower Grand River. From Bayou Sorrel we retreated to my camp on Bayou Portage about ten miles from Saint Martinville.

I had selected this place for my camp because [it] had been [the site of] a sawmill, which furnished us comfortable quarters. From there, I could make forays through the numerous bayous and lakes of the [Atchafalaya] Basin. Our means of transportation was principally by pirogues, skiffs, and, when the whole company turned out, one small flatboat six feet wide and sixty-three feet long to carry our baggage and supplies. All of them were propelled by paddles and oars; having lived for years in the Basin, most of my men were expert[s] in making and handling these boats. Through this means I was able to keep pickets and scouts all over the Basin and keep perfectly informed of the Federals, or Yankees as we called them, gunboats, and vessels which had control of the whole [region] without much danger of capture. We were able to make raids into the enemy's lines on the Lafourche and Mississippi, capture detachments, mules and horses whenever ordered to do so, and to supply information. We called this our mosquito fleet. We made ourselves so annoying to the enemy that they fitted up two gunboats and transports to carry 400 soldiers and sent them to the Portage to destroy my camp and [the] mosquito fleet. (68) I was informed of their coming and made arrangements to give them a warm reception. Unfortunately I had sent away the [majority] of my men and was only able to muster thirty-five men. Still I resolved to defend my camp and fleet to the last extremity.

They attacked at dawn, but I was ready for them and had my men in ambush on the bank of the bayou. The two transports were ahead, the gunboats following. I let them come up until they were opposite my men, where every man had a splendid shot. With the enemy so exposed, I ordered them to fire. This must have been very effective, for it threw them into confusion, and my men had time to fire a second shot. The ironclad gunboats ran up, placed themselves between us and the transports, and opened fire on us with cannister. The men on the transport joined them with their rifles, so we fled back to the protection of woods. As soon as we were out of danger, we rallied and doubled back to the defense of our quarters. (69)

I had previously thrown some trees across the bayou below the camp, thinking this would prevent their boats from coming up to the camp. I had [stationed] my men in ambush behind logs and stumps just to the rear of the camp. To my surprise I saw their gunboats coming up right on us and shelling the woods where we were with cannister. They had run over the obstructions and were coming to the landing. Seeing my men were concealed and well protected, I ordered them to keep their position until the Federals landed, when they would have a better shot. (70)

68. During the morning of November 17, 1864, two hundred men, one hundred and fifty from the Eleventh Infantry (Wisconsin Veteran Volunteers) and fifty from the Ninety-third U.S. Infantry, under the command of Major Jesse S. Miller departed Brecheer City aboard the *Nijanza No. 41*, a gunboat, and the *Cornie*, a transport. The objective of this expedition, which had been organized by General Cameron, was, as King states, the destruction of the guerilla camp on Bayou Portage. *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, pp. 926-927.

69. King's description of the ambush is correct. Miller subsequently reported that "the *Cornie*, a few rods in advance, was fired upon from an ambush by about sixty men, killing one man of the Ninety-third U.S. Infantry [colored]. I immediately landed the force on the gunboat and attempted to get [behind] the force that fired on the *Cornie*, but they retreated up the bayou." *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, p. 927.

70. This statement is incorrect; the Federal vessels remained at the site of the ambush while Miller's troops marched two and a half miles along the bayou to the Confederate campsite. *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, pp. 926-927.

They soon began to march ashore. As soon as I saw [that] my men had a good chance, I ordered them to take good aim, fire, and fall back to the woods as fast as they could. As soon as I could I rallied them again, but we could see [that] they were burning the mill and buildings. (71)

That morning I had put some men in charge of our boats with all of our baggage and equipment to take them up the bayou as far as they could. In the meantime, I had taken my men around a small field and placed them so as to protect a road running up the bayou thinking that as they had destroyed my camp, they had not got any of my fleet of boats and that they would send their men up the bayou to find and destroy them. It was not long before we saw them marching across the field towards us, marching in double file. My men had a splendid position behind the fence, and I told them to wait until every man would have a good shot, and then I would give the order to aim and fire and then, before they could return our fire, to again fall back along the road. We kept doing this until we had led them near[ly] two miles from their boats, when, to my surprise I came [upon] my [entire] fleet of boats. Instead of obeying my order to go as far up the bayou as they could, they had stopped at this place. Knowing that they were in pursuit of us, I ordered Lieutenant Forgarty to take all the men he could and keep them back until I could get the men in charge of our little fleet further up the bayou. While standing on the bank urging the men off with the boats, the first thing I knew, I had a volley, a shower of bullets passing me. Most of the men in the boats kept [rowing] and made their escape, but the two men in the flatboat with everything we had, went to the opposite shore of the bayou, landed, and attempted to hide themselves in some tall grass. (72) I retreated until I found my men not far off, placed in skirmish fashion behind trees or any protection they could find. The enemy had also put up a skirmish line opposite ours, the two lines not more than sixty yards apart, popping away at each other every chance they could. The main body was on the bank of the bayou opposite the flat. One of their men happened to discover the men who had attempted to hide in the grass, and I heard them order the men to come out and bring the flat over to them. This they compelled the men to do, killing one of them before the other would obey. As soon as they got possession of the flat, they went to work to sink and destroy it. I could distinctly hear them chopping and hammering on it.

In the meantime I was in a very ticklish position behind a tree hardly large enough to protect my body and in full view of their main body who kept popping away at me and so near that I was afraid to run. I knew that there was a Confederate force near one thousand men at or near Saint Martinville, and I expected [them to] come to my rescue. The fight had commenced early in the morning and had lasted until the evening and not a man had come to my aid, so I thought I would try a trick on them. (73) I called out to Sergeant Wilkerson, asking if he did not hear the reinforcement[s] coming. He answered, "No, Captain, I do not hear them!" I waited a while and then repeated the question, telling him at the same time I thought I could hear them, and he answered [that] he did. I then told him to meet them and show them how [to take positions] between the Yankees and their boats, and we would catch the whole run of them, [saying] this in so loud a voice that they could hear every word I said. This had the desired effect, and you should have seen those Yankees double quickening for their boats. (74) Never were I and the company present more rejoiced to get rid of them. They had destroyed our comfortable quarters and left us in a cold rain for the next night without any shelter or protection whatever. But they had utterly failed to capture or destroy

71. In addition to destroying the Confederate berrecks, which were capable of housing three hundred men, a substantial quantity of military equipment and provisions were destroyed. *Official Records, Series I, XLI, p. 927.*

72. King's assertion is correct. *Official Records, Series I, XLI, p. 927.*

73. The engagement lasted four hours. *Official Records, Series I, XLI, p. 927.*

74. According to Miller, the Federal forces withdrew after concluding that "it would be useless to follow [King's boats] further, as they could row them faster than we could drive the force that was now opposing us." *Official Records, Series I, XLI, p. 927.*

our fleet. The single flat they had captured was found on examination not to be much damaged and my men soon repaired it, so we were as ready to renew operations against them as before they made their attack. This engagement happened in February 1865. (75) I lost one man killed and had four wounded, Lieutenant Forgarty among them, but none seriously.

This ended our fighting for shortly [there]after, we were ordered to Grand Ecore to take charge of a fort that had been erected on a bluff [overlooking the] Red River, and we remained there until the surrender which was made by Lieutenant Forgarty, I being absent on the first and only furlough I had during the whole war. (76) I found my wife with her sister, Mrs. Robert Cade, and from there went to my plantation and home which I had left in charge of my partner and brother, W.W. King. (77) I found the plantation overflowed, all the stock in the water, and my brother had taken no steps to save them. I asked my brother why he had not put them in the sugar house which was a large one with the floor several feet above the water. He answered [that] he was afraid it would spoil it. Knowing it would do nothing of the kind, I went to work and soon had them in the sugar house to the amount of five or six hundred head and kept them there until the water fell and saved them all with but a little loss, using what corn and hay we had, with willow twigs and bushes and moss.

This is a plain, unvarnished statement of the principle events of Captain E.W. Fuller's Company called the Saint Martin's Rangers, from the time it was mustered in the state service, shortly after the fall of New Orleans and later transferred to the Confederate Service.

75. The Bayou Portage skirmish occurred during the morning of November 18, 1864. *Official Records*, Series I, XLI, p. 926.

76. This statement is false. In late February 1865, King's company refused to leave the Atchafalaya Basin for duty near Alexandria. *Official Records*, XLVIII, pp. 119, 958.

King obtained a one-month furlough on April 1, 1865. *The New Iberia Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3.

77. "Marshfield" had been raided on January 18, 1865 by Company A of the Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry Regiment under the command of Captain Luther T. Park. There, they seized two of Fuller's former slaves; in addition, they captured a Negro near Bayou Sorrel carrying a pass signed by Captain King. Twelve days later General Cameron reported that King had impressed large numbers of blacks into work details which were feverishly repairing the main road between Franklin and Brashear City. King's efforts were apparently a diversion intended to distract the attention of the Federal command from the real objective of Lieutenant-General Sidney B. Buckner, Taylor's successor as commander of the District of Western Louisiana, the capture of Monroe. *Official Records*, Series I, XLVIII, pp. 49, 881, 1330-1361.

Upon hearing of his brother's enlistment, William Woodson King immediately traveled to "Marshfield", leaving his wife, Sarah Anne Miller King, and five children at his three-story residence in New Orleans' Garden District to face the northern invaders. Shortly after the fall to New Orleans, Mrs. King, a very courageous woman, obtained Union passports and led her family through the Federal and Confederate lines to the safety of the isolated plantation.

Grace King, William's daughter who became one of Reconstruction Louisiana's leading literary figures, vividly described her family's flight to the banks of Bayou L'Emberres in *Memoirs of a Southern Woman of Letters*. (New York: MacMillan, 1932), pp. 1-22.

In 1860, Mrs. Robert Cade was the largest landowner in Lafayette Parish. Her plantation, "Ball View," was valued at \$109,718. *The New Iberia Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3. Census Schedules, 1860, Louisiana, Lafayette Parish, Volume 3, p. 626.

Figure E



The U.S.S. Queen of the West

Figure F



The Capture of Fort Burton by the Federal Fleet

## Epilogue

When King arrived at "Marshfield", he found the plantation inundated by four feet of water. The farm had been run by William since 1862, when, hearing that his brother had enlisted, he and his family had moved to the Atchafalaya Basin.

Upon the expiration of his leave, Edward set out for Natchitoches, where he hoped to rendezvous with his command; however, Captain King encountered his company near Opelousas and learned of the general surrender and the dissolution of the Confederate forces in Louisiana. He then returned home and launched a small-scale logging and cypress lumber operation in the Atchafalaya swamp to defray the costs of a trip to Texas, where he hoped to recover his former slaves. These Negroes had been transported across the state line near the end of the war and had been leased to an East Texas farmer by William to prevent their liberation by the Yankees. (1)

Upon arriving in the Lone Star State, E.T. King found that the freedmen were en route to his plantation and that his debtor was incarcerated, facing charges of murder and robbery. Through the ex-Confederate officer's intercession, the prisoner was released; however, as the former planter was now bankrupt, Edward was forced to return empty handed to Louisiana.

In 1866, after introducing the sharecropper system to "Marshfield" in an effort to save the plantation, Captain King supervised the cultivation of over 300 acres of cotton and corn. Unfortunately for the farmers, the newly-planted crops were destroyed by the bayou's rising waters on April 16. Nevertheless, they recouped their financial losses through logging and the sale of cypress planks, and, one year later, they renewed their efforts to cultivate cotton on the plantation; however, spring floods again forced them to seek their livelihood in the Atchafalaya swamp. (2)

These severe financial reverses forced Edward to curtail the plantation's operations from 1868 until 1873, when, after planting seed cane grown during the previous year, he produced sixty-eight hogsheads of sugar. This success, however, was marred by the destruction of the sugar house in early January 1874. Nevertheless, King's tenants planted 125 acres of sugar cane during the following spring. In addition, Edward launched negotiations with local carpenters and masons regarding construction of a new mill. The Captain's efforts to restore "Marshfield" to its former grandeur were negated once again by a destructive, late April flood, which destroyed the entire crop, literally washing away his heavy investment. (3)

The catastrophic events of 1874 insured that King would be unable to redeem the plantation, which, under the terms of Act 47, approved by Governor William P. Kellogg on March 14, 1873, (4) was liable to public sale for delinquent taxes due since November 1, 1873. Consequently, he ordered most of the tenants to leave the plantation, and, with six the remaining Negroes, King returned to the dense forests nearby and removed approximately 1,000 cypress trees; in late September 1875, the proceeds derived from the sale of this timber enabled Edward to recover "Marshfield", which had been confiscated by Taylor Daspit, the state tax collector. (5) Nevertheless, lacking, sufficient funds to launch new agricultural operations and fully cognizant of the futility of continuing to battle the elements,

1. *Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1866, p. 3.

2. *Ibid.*

3. *Ibid.*

4. "An Act to Enforce the Payment of Taxes due the State, providing for the seizure and Sale of the Property of Delinquent Taxpayers, and Regulating the Proceedings against them and against their Property and tenants," Acts Passed by the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana at the First Session of the Third Legislature, Begun and Held in New Orleans, January 8, 1873 (New Orleans: The Republican Office, 1873), pp. 98-102.

5. The delinquent taxes on the King plantation totalled \$185.50. Conveyance Records, Vendes, Volumes 36, Page 473. Document number 9359, St. Martin Parish Courthouse, St. Martinville, Louisiana.



Edward moved to New Iberia "and went into the brick business, where for many years he succeeded in making a bare support for his family." (6)

Despite his financial woes, King remained active in local politics. In 1874, two years after the passage of the General Amnesty Act, (7) which allowed most Confederate veterans to seek public office, a privilege denied them in the 1868 state constitution, Edward campaigned for a state senate seat as a member of the People's Ticket. (8) With the support of the New Iberia White League chapter, (9) this slate of Iberia Parish candidates gained a slim, 154 vote majority of the ballots cast in the parish; nevertheless, the Republican-dominated Returning Board declared T.T. Allain, his Republican opponent, the winner. (10)

According to the Democrats, their political adversaries stole the election. After the polls closed on November 2, the commissioners from the Hubertville poll, (11) a Democratic stronghold whose votes represented the margin of victory, traveled to New Iberia to present their ballot box to the Supervisor of Registration; as this official could not be found, the Hubertville functionaries, led by Numa Hacker, presented the ballots on the following morning. The supervisor, however, refused to accept them, stating that they had been delivered after the time prescribed by law, and then returned to New Orleans without it. The local Democrats were understandably incensed by this decision. Consequently, on the following afternoon, a delegation of prominent Iberia Parish residents secured Hacker's consent to travel with W.F. Schwing, the local Democratic candidate for state representative, to present the Hubertville ballot box to the Returning Board in the Crescent City. (12) Unfortunately for the Democratic candidates, that state commission, the political tool of Republican Governor Kellogg, (13) "manipulated the returns" to maintain the GOP's control over the state legislature, refused to accept the disputed ballots, basing its decision "on protests and affidavits suspiciously introduced." (14)

King's frustrating defeat did not terminate his political activity. In 1876, the ex-Confederate was selected as an Iberia Parish delegate to the state Democratic convention. (15) During the next twenty years, Captain King "took great interest in the opening and locking [of] the Bayou Plaquemine traveling over the three parishes getting up statistics and attending many conventions and writing up its claims." (16) In addition, he actively

6. *Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3.

On July 22, 1874, Margeret Anne Mersh purchased the Mersh Brickyard from her mother, Mrs. Elizebeth Mersh, for \$3,000, payable on August 1, 1875 with eight per cent per annum interest on the unpaid balance. This property, which included two erpents frontage on the Jeannerette road, was bounded on the north by the property of Mrs. E.J. Etie, on the east by Bayou Teche, on the south by Lewis Avenue, and on the west by Main Street. The vendor had acquired the brick works from Emme A. Thorpe (Mrs. R.H. Mersh) on July 23, 1873. Mortgage Book E, Document number 2208, Page 300, Iberia Parish Courthouse, New Iberia, Louisiana. Conveyance Records, Vendee, Book 14, Folio 615, Document number 807, Iberia Parish Courthouse, New Iberia, Louisiana.

King, who was moderately successful as a brick manufacturer, occasionally made small loans to financially distressed friends, such as E.J. Crowson, the proprietor of St. Rose de Lime Plantation, to subsidize their efforts to save their landholding through logging operations. Mortgage Book K, Document number 4332, Page 369, Iberia Parish Courthouse, New Iberia, Louisiana.

7. Joe Gray Taylor, *Louisiana Reconstructed, 1863-1877* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1974), p. 300.

8. King's state senatorial district, the fourteenth, included St. Martin, Iberia, Iberville, and West Baton Rouge Parishes. *Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3.

For a complete list of the candidates composing the People's Ticket, consult the *New Iberia Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, October 29, 1874, p. 2.

9. *The Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, January 14, 1874, p. 1.

10. *Ibid.*, January 7, 1874, p. 2.

11. Hubertville is now part of Jeannerette.

12. *The Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, November 5, 1874, p. 2.

13. Taylor, *Louisiana*, p. 303.

14. *The Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, January 14, 1874, p. 1.

15. *Ibid.*, January 13, 1876, p. 2.

16. *Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3.

On January 9, 1894, King, a representative of the Iberia Parish police jury, attended the Louisiana Waterways Convention in New Orleans. This assembly had been called for the purpose of reviewing the

supported Louisiana's fight to preserve the sugar bounty, which was repealed in 1894. (17) In 1895, Edward served as a lobby in the state legislature "in an attempt to rid the people of the odious and unjust Levy Tax." (18) In 1896, however, Captain King, succumbing to the deleterious effects of time and the traumatic loss of his wife on November 20, retired from public life. (19)

Edward Thomas King's active life came to an end during the afternoon of January 11, 1912 at the New Iberia residence of his son, Dr. Henry A. King, and, although his funeral on the following day coincided with a sleet storm, it was "largely attended". Among the mourners were substantial numbers of his associates in the local chapters of the Knights of Temperance and the Teche Encampment Number 18. (20)

feasibility of "opening and locking Bayou Plaquemine" and the regulation of numerous water systems, including Bayou Teche. The parish legislature appropriated twenty dollars to defray the cost of traveling to the Crescent City assembly. Police Jury Minute Book, Volume 1, Page 357. Iberie Parish Courthouse, New Iberia, Louisiana.

17. In 1890, the Republican-dominated Congress adopted the protectionist McKinley tariff bill which both retained a .5 percent duty on refined sugar imports and "provided for a 2 cent per pound bounty on domestic sugar production." Louisiana's sugar planters bitterly opposed the measure on the grounds that it failed to guarantee that the system would be maintained for fourteen years, as McKinley suggested, to insure that the beneficiaries would recoup the heavy investment required to increase domestic sugar production. Nevertheless, forced to live with the system, Louisiana planters greedily expended their farming operations, causing a dramatic forty per cent increase in the state's total sugar output by 1894.

As production levels rose, prices for refined sugar decreased. Consequently, when the newly elected Democratic Congressional majority, which was pledged to dismantle the complex protective tariff system established by their predecessors, urged repeal of the sugar bounty in late 1893, Louisiana planters faced the dire prospect of losing millions of dollars in recent investments. In a frenetic effort to secure retention of the McKinley Bounty Act, the sugar interests, represented by the Sugar Planters Association, staged numerous public rallies to demonstrate public support for the measure. Despite their efforts, the views of the anti-tariff Democrats prevailed and the bounty legislation was allowed to expire on December 31, 1894.

Lucile Roy Caffery, "The Political Career of Senator Donelson Caffery," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXVII (July, 1944), pp. 805-821. J. Carlyle Sitterson, *Sugar Country: The Cane Industry in the South, 1763-1950* (Lexington, [Ky.]: University of Kentucky Press, 1953), pp. 327-342.

18. *Weekly Iberian*, April 11, 1896, p. 3.

19. On April 21, 1896, King apparently a write-in candidate, polled four votes in the parish-wide clerk of court election. *Weekly Iberian*, May 16, 1896, p. 3.

20. *Ibid.*, January 13, 1912, p. 2.

## Appendix

## CAPTAIN E. T. KING

It has always been my wish, or rather my ambition, to write up Captain E. T. King as he lives in my memory; [he was a model, the type of Confederate soldier whom we of the South should ever delight to honor. He was a younger brother of my father, the late W. W. King, and I knew him well in my young days. Tall, handsome (with the most winning face of any man I have ever known), blue eyes, true, loyal, and strong. As soon as war was declared, he raised a company that, in its day, a day of heroic courage, had no competitor in the state. He fought without ceasing against our enemies [and] against sin, as we are enjoined to do in the Good Book, and his record was never equalled in Louisiana as a captain. In the "[Official] Records of the Rebellion" can be found the account of his famous fight on his boat the *Cotton*, a steamboat that he had patched up into an "ironclad". He became, in fact, the war hero of the Parish of St. Martins (*sic*). In the sharp contest at [Fort] De Russey, he was wounded, captured, taken to New Orleans, and imprisoned for months. The wound resulted in the loss of an eye, and thereafter, until his ripe old age, he faced the world half blind, but as dauntlessly as when he had two eyes.

The loss of his property necessitated demotion from the ranks of wealth to comparative pover[t]y, but in defeat, in the words of the poet, he

to his trust Keeps faithful, with a singleness of aim  
and therefore does not stoop nor lie in wait,  
For wealth or honours or worldly state...

His papers were destroyed by fire and thus it is that we of Louisiana are constrained to use memory for records. His name should be held in the highest honor, and his titles to fame should never be allowed to fade in Louisiana.

(signed) Grace King

12 Feb[ruary] 1931

## THE JAYHAWKER MASSACRE: A VERMILION PARISH LEGEND

By Jacqueline Miller  
Translated by Jacqueline Voorhies

**EDITOR'S NOTE:** *During the twilight stages of the Ante Bellum period, Vermilion Parish was plagued by the illicit activity of a small corps of hardened criminals. The failure of the region's law enforcement system to apprehend, convict, and punish these brigands, such as Lupfroi Apcher [Abshire], an infamous slave thief, led to the formation of two vigilance committees in Vermilion Parish. The activity of these vigilantes, self-proclaimed law officers who were determined to drive the outlaws from the Attakapas prairies, was greatly curtailed, though not extinguished, by the outset of the Civil War, when many of its members joined the Confederate army. The drastic reduction of both official and extra-legal law enforcement personnel brought a corresponding increase in criminal activity by the region's notorious bandits, whose ranks had been swollen by draft evaders. By 1864, Acadiana's civilian population lived in constant fear of these desperadoes, or Jayhawkers who now conducted daring daylight raids on the area's town and residences, frequently taking everything of value. Repeated efforts of the Confederate and Union armies to eradicate them, as well as the efforts of local "citizens councils" to exterminate the raiders were only partially successful, and the reign of terror continued until the end of the war.*

Along a lazy bayou, eight miles northwest of Kaplan lies the peaceful Abshire cemetery. For over a century and a half, the Abshire cemetery has been the final resting place for hundreds of persons. A narrow gravel road leads to the cemetery, which is still used by families residing nearby. Today, there are approximately one hundred marked graves which, for the most part, are very old. The only unusual thing about this cemetery is a large stone cross which reads as follows:

In Memory of the 11 Men Killed During the Civil War. Killed April 30, 1863.

Easton Abshire  
Elear Abshire  
Jack Abshire  
Joseph Abshire  
Martin Abshire  
Allan Hanks  
Pierre Istre  
Theodule Simon  
William Abshire  
Theodule Monceaux  
Euclide Richard

Donated by the Families

Made by Raney Richard. June 22, 1945.

During the Civil War many South Louisiana men served with the Louisiana's Confederate forces. Unfortunately, however, a handful of noncombatants received notoriety for their unlawful exploits. Army deserters, these men were called Jayhawkers.

A group of twelve men who had deserted from the Confederate army returned to their place of birth. Looting, killing and burning, these men wrought terror among the natives. The Jayhawkers committed their misdeeds at night, and although their identity was well known, they could not be apprehended.

During the Civil War the laws were enforced by the *Comite de Vigilance*, a committee of men who, through advanced age or ill health had been unable to join the army. In many instances, the vigilantes searched continuously for the Jayhawkers, while the latter sold their stolen goods on the black market.

During the day, the twelve men split into four or five groups in order to sleep in the woods. According to legend, one of the twelve men made up his mind one day to put an end to the Jayhawkers' activities. Although he had bargained for his freedom by disclosing to the authorities the name of the bandits' next target, no one could remember his name. On the night in question, the members of the *Comite de Vigilance* were waiting in readiness at the Stelly farm, the site of the impending raid. Trusting the veracity of the informer's statement, the vigilantes had previously dug a common grave five miles southwest of the Stelly residence; the ambushers were not disappointed. Screaming, the Jayhawkers attacked the farm house at midnight. Shortly thereafter, they found themselves without horses and without arms. The vigilantes made their move at dawn and killed the raiders, one by one. After the execution, the bodies were loaded on a wagon and brought to the burial site, and interred. The twelfth man was given his freedom and, according to oral tradition, was never seen again.

### Notes and Documents

Mr. J. Melebeck, a merchant of Abbeville, has gone to New Orleans this week to arrange for getting a patent on a flying machine. This machine is not much larger than a water bucket, is light, and yet is of such power that the inventor claims he can lift with it 570 pounds. Mr. Melebeck did not fly over to New Orleans with his machine, but was content to travel on the railroad carrying his machine with him and now it is in the range of possibilities that the first "airline" in the world will be between Abbeville and New Iberia. All aboard!

From *The Weekly Iberian* (New Iberia), June 6, 1896, p. 3.

Franklin—On last Monday, the 7th, Judge Henry Train opened the regular term of the District Court, when the members of the bar unanimously refused to practice before him.

We learn that owing to an article on this subject, which was published in the *Attakapas Register*, of that place, the office was broken into and a portion of it destroyed. People who do not recognize the freedom of the press to discuss any public question, do not themselves deserve to be free.

From the *Louisiana Sugar Bowl* (New Iberia), April 10, 1873.



## LAFAYETTE'S HISTORIC OLD CITY HALL

by Carl A. Brasseaux

Since the dawn of the twentieth century, Lafayette's old city hall has played an important role in that city's commercial and political development. On June 21, 1898, this venerable structure, a three-story brick building of modified rococo design, opened its doors to the public as the Bank of Lafayette (the present-day Guaranty Bank). This financial institution, which had been established by J.J. Davidson and C.O. Mouton, launched its operations with assets totalling \$25,000. Under the guidance of its first president, Crow Girard, who later donated twenty-five acres as the site of the University of Southwestern Louisiana, the bank's assets doubled within six years. The tremendous increase in the Bank of Lafayette's capital reflected a marked increase in its volume of business and, concomitantly, its operations and personnel. The institution's growth soon outstripped the capability of its small facilities to house its expanded operations. Consequently, the bank was forced to seek a new home. On June 26, 1906, the Bank of Lafayette sold its former quarters to the city of Lafayette for \$4,500.

Following the sale, the building was renovated for use as Lafayette's first city hall. (In 1908, an annex housing the parish prison was constructed behind the structure.) The new city hall soon became the home of a new form of municipal government. Around the turn of the century popular dissatisfaction with the city's mayor-council form of government, adopted by the city in 1869, was spawned by widespread belief that it was incapable of managing the problems of a city of over 6,000 people. In 1912, the city council appointed a committee to review the matter and to propose solutions to the city's governmental problems; the committeemen proposed thorough-going revisions in the city's form of government. First, the mayor-council system would be replaced by a board of trustees. The trustee of public safety [the mayor] would be authorized to appoint the municipal chief of police, and, finally, the board of trustees would be empowered to establish both a civil service system for municipal employees and a municipal fire department. The recommendations were approved by the city council, authorized by the state legislature, and later approved by the city-wide electorate.

Lafayette's trustee system of government was housed in the old city hall until 1939 when Works Projects Administration funds were allocated to the city for construction of a new municipal building. Between 1939 and the completion of the new government building in 1941, the first floor of the old city hall was utilized as a lending library by *Le Vingt Quatre*, a women's service organization. In 1942, the Lafayette Municipal Library was established; it was housed on the first floor of the former seat of municipal government until a new library building was constructed in 1953. Between 1953 and 1972, the third floor of the old structure housed the office of the city planning commission, while the Municipal Government Employees Civil Service Board was located on first floor from 1959 until 1969. In 1972, the old city hall was condemned as unfit for occupancy.

In mid-August 1975, Tim Meaux, Lafayette's Bicentennial coordinator, announced that a request may be submitted by his department to the city council for funds totaling \$92,000. This money, which would be derived from the city budget, would be utilized in restoration of the city hall and reconstruction of the old parish jail which was demolished approximately fifteen years ago. Alternative means of funding, especially federal grants, are also presently being explored. Federal funds, however, carry lengthy time restrictions (acceptance of proposals can take over a year and a half), which would jeopardize all hopes of initiating restoration work on the structure before July 4, 1976. The city is also seeking a tenant to occupy the building following the completion of the restoration work. Discussions between Mayor Kenny Bowen and James Domengeaux concerning use of the building by the Council for the Development of French in Louisiana as an Acadian culture museum have been concluded; however, no firm proposals have been forwarded by either party. Thus, the future of the structure remains in doubt.

## THE CENSUS OF CARENCRO - DISTRICT OF ATTAKAPAS

May 16, 1803

compiled by

Glenn R. Conrad

---

EDITOR'S NOTE: The following census of the Carencro area of the District of Attakapas (now Lafayette Parish) was signed by Saint Julien on May 16, 1803. The census is found in the Papales procedentes de Cuba of the Archives of the Indies, Seville, Spain. A microfilm copy of this census, which includes the names and ages of the slaves (excluded in this compilation), is now on deposit at the Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana.

---

	NAME	AGE	ARPENTS HELD	CATTLE	SLAVES
1.	Pierre Hébert	30	6	30	0
	Marie Hébert	26			
	Charles Hébert	2			
	Carmélite Hébert	1			
2.	Dominique Préjean	28	6	0	0
	Marie Savoie	30			
	Lize Préjean	7			
	Zulime Préjean	4			
	Maxilien Préjean	5			
	Orient Préjean	3			
3.	Jean Mouton père	40	62	600	10
	Marthe Corda	36			
	Adélaïde Mouton	14			
	Joseph Mouton	12			
	François Mouton	10			
	Marthe Mouton	8			
	Charles Mouton	6			
	Don Louis Mouton	4			
	Pierre Mouton	1			
4.	Jean Mouton, fils	20	5	80	
	Agèle Martin	25			
5.	Pierre Hébert	61	4	60	
	Charlotte Hébert	56			
	Pierre Hébert fils	18			

	NAME	AGE	ARPENTS HELD	CATTLE	SLAVES
6.	Jean Guilbeaud	43	30	400	4
	Tontiche Arceno	34			
	Marcelite Guilbeaud	15			
	Guilbeaud	13			
	Justine Guilbeaud	11			
	Alexandre Guilbeaud	14			
	Placide Guilbeaud	12			
	Lézime Guilbeaud	10			
	Jean Louis Guilbeaud	9			
7.	André Prêjean	38	13	80	4
	Marie Bernard	34			
	Maxime Prêjean	6			
	Zélie Prêjean	4			
	Lézime Prêjean	3			
	Jean Prêjean	2			
8.	Jean Bernard	45	10	250	1
	Marguerite Bernard	35			
	Jean Bernard fils	20			
	Mc. Laprade	15			
	Joseph Bernard	15			
	François Bernard	13			
	Ursain Bernard	11			
	Eloy Bernard	8			
	Adélaïde Bernard	1			
	Louis Bernard	2			
9.	Dominique Babino	43	20	500	1
	Elandine Thibodeau	40			
	Charles Babino	20			
	Marie Babino	16			
	Marguerite Babino	15			
	Victoire Babino	14			
	Celeste Babino	13			
	Athenase Babino	8			
	Julie Babino	4			
10.	Joseph Babino	41	20	500	
	Théité Cormier	30			
	Tosen Babino	15			
	David Babino	13			
	François Babino	10			
	Julie Babino	8			
	Julien Babino	7			
	Anasthasie Babino	6			
	Jean Babino	2			

	NAME	AGE	ARPENTS HELD	CATTLE	SLAVES
11.	Pierre Cormier	24	1	30	1
	Rosalie Dugat	18			
12.	Frederick LeBlanc	35	4	10	
	Constance Thibodeau	34			
	Placide LeBlanc	7			
	Narcisse LeBlanc	6			
	Ursin LeBlanc	5			
	Mervillien LeBlanc	4			
	Caliste LeBlanc	2			
13.	Isaac Holways	33	12	100	
	Elisabeth Holways	30			
	Ozer Holways	11			
	Frederick Job	21			
14.	Jean-Baptiste Melançon	41	6	100	1
	Magdeline Préjean	38			
	Marguerite Melançon	18			
	Jean Melançon	17			
	Scolastique Melançon	12			
	Marie Melançon	8			
	Maxillien Melançon	5			
15.	David Caruthers	40	6	20	
	Isabelle Dugat	35			
	Marguerite Caruthers	20			
	Edouard Préjean	16			
	Celeste Préjean	14			
	Lize Caruthers	12			
	Julien Caruthers	8			
	Lesime Caruthers	5			
	Jean-Baptiste Caruthers	1			
16.	Jean Comeau	37	7 1/2	150	
	Marie Comeau	16			
	Marguerite Comeau	14			
	Celeste Comeau	12			
	Julien Comeau	10			
17.	St. Julien	34	25	300	1
	Marguerite LeBlanc	25			
	Jean Pierre Baudin	32			
	Aime Hébert	18			
18.	Paul Thibodeau	35	8	358	
	Louise Cormier	32			
	Marie Thibodeau	15			
	Lise Thibodeau	13			
	Celeste Thibodeau	8			
	Joseph Thibodeau	3			
	M <sup>e</sup> . Louis Thibodeau	1			

	NAME	AGE	ARSENTS HELD	CATTLE	SLAVES
19.	Auguste Royer	30	3	50	
	Victoire Cormier	22			
	Victoire Royer	5			
	Zéline Royer	3			
20.	Joseph Cormier	28	5	250	
	Marguerite Guilbeaud	26			
21.	Jean Charles Pierre	40	2	0	
22.	Joseph Savoie	31			
	Zéline Savoie	8			
	Héloïse Savoie	5			
	Tarsine Savoie	2			
23.	Joseph Mire	33	15	80	
	Emilie Guilbeaud	28			
	Placide Mire	5			
	Zéphérin Mire	4			
	Cyprien Mire	2			
24.	Widow Etienne Benoit	56	1	50	
	Simon Benoit	30			
	Isabelle Benoit	30			
	Xavier Benoit	26			
	Auguste Benoit	18			
25.	Frederick Mouton	33	15	300	14
	Anasthasie Cormier	30			
	Adélaïde Mouton	16			
	Silver ( <u>sic</u> ) Mouton	12			
	Eloy Mouton	10			
	M. Mouton	8			
	Augustin Mouton	6			
	Florian Mouton	5			
	Emerante Mouton	3			
	Marcelle Mouton	1			
26.	Silvestre Mouton	30	15	300	8
	Susanne Comeaux	29			
	Silvestre Mouton	8			
	Thélogenes Mouton	6			
	Celeste Mouton	10			
	Aspasie Mouton	6			
27.	Alex Arceno	26	12	100	1
	Helene Carmouche	26			

	NAME	AGE	ARPENTS HELD	CATTLE	SLAVES
28.	Pierre Arceno	32	12	100	6
	Jcsette Nesat	32			
	Cyprienne Arceno	8			
	Emile Arceno	1			
29.	Louis Arceno	32	12	200	9
	Aime Brod	31			
	Joachim Arceno	12			
	Cydalise Arceno	10			
	Marguerite Arceno	8			
	Lessain Arceno	5			
	Celeste Arceno	2			
30.	François Carmouche	35	12	150	4
	Françoise Arceno	30			
	Mariette Carmouche	16			
	Maximillien Carmouche	11			
	Cydalise Carmouche	6			
	Salme Carmouche	7			
	As. Carmouche	5			
	H. Carmouche	2			
31	Joseph Brod	40	12	80	5
	Rosalie Arceno	40			
	Tusime Brod	18			
	Clemence Brod	15			
	Joseph Brod	19			
	Euphrosine Brod	8			
	Hersimon(?) Brod	6			
	Celeste Brod	4			
	Hypolite Brod	1			
32.	Widow Becno	65	12	200	25
	François Becno	22			
	Cyprien Becno	19			
33.	Pierre Bernard	41	10	150	11
	Anasthasie Brod	40			
	Jean Louis Bernard	20			
	Pierre Bernard	18			
	Bernard Bernard	12			
	Héloise Bernard	11			
	Lufrois Bernard	7			
	Maxile Bernard	5			
	Treville Bernard	2			

TOTAL 191 persons

Saint-Julien  
May 26, 1803

**PORT BARRE: A CROSSROADS IN THE OPELOUSAS COUNTRY**

by Claude Oubre

Whenever we hear about Louisiana during the colonial period, we usually hear about New Orleans, Natchitoches, the Attakapas post at St. Martinville, and the Opelousas Post. It seems that Port Barre, with its Bayou Courtableau and Teche, has received little attention from historians. Yet, if we study the early records, certain facts appear which indicate that the area which became Port Barre played a rather important role as a crossroad in the early exploration and settlement of the Opelousas district.

The Opelousas country includes roughly the area from Krotz Springs to Eunice on its east-west axis, and from just north of Washington to the vicinity of Carencro on its north-south axis. The first reference to this area appears in 1733, when the governor of Louisiana, Bienville, reported that a group of Opelousas Indians visited New Orleans and petitioned that traders be sent to their country. It was not until 1740, however, that the first traders, Jean-Joseph Le Kintrek, and Joseph Blanpain, appeared in the Opelousas region. The route of these first traders took them up the Mississippi River to the area called Pointe Coupee near present day Morganza. At this point, they crossed the Atchafalaya Swamp and made their way to the junction of the Teche and Courtableau. They followed the Courtableau northwest to the present site of Washington and then moved overland to Opelousas. Therefore, we can see that these first traders arrived at Port Barre before they ever saw Opelousas. Apparently the trading was profitable, because Le Kintrek brought his family to the Opelousas area. He was also joined by a young trader, Jacques-Guillaume Courtableau who married his daughter. Father and son-in-law expanded their facilities when Jacques Courtableau secured a land grant at the junction of Bayou Teche and the waterway which bears his name. There, by 1760, he had firmly established his trading post which became the crossroads for all future exploration and settlement north, south, or west of that point.

We are all familiar with the stories of how the Acadians came up Bayou Teche and settled at St. Martinville. The only problem with the stories is that they are not completely true. The first Acadian settlement on Bayou Teche was established at the present site of St. Martinville, but the Acadians actually went down the Teche. Like the early traders, they also went up the Mississippi to Pointe Coupee and then crossed the Atchafalaya swamp to Jacques Courtableau's trading post. On April 15, 1765, Charles Aubry, the last French director-general, ordered Bernard Andry, the government surveyor and engineer, to lead the Acadians to the site and then continue to the mouth of the Teche to determine where it emptied into the Gulf of Mexico. Therefore, it is obvious that Port Barre played an important role as a crossroad in the settlement of the Acadians at St. Martinville.

As we celebrate our nation's bicentennial, we ask, what role, if any, did Port Barre play in the American Revolution. Again, the answer is that Courtableau's trading post was the jumping off point and staging area of the Opelousas militia and their Indian allies for the trip across the Atchafalaya swamp to Baton Rouge where they helped Bernardo de Galvez, the Spanish governor of Louisiana, defeat the British. This campaign was one of the most significant in the history of the Mississippi Valley because it prevented the British from gaining a secure foothold in the Lower Mississippi Valley.

We can therefore see that humble Port Barre, as the crossroads of the old Opelousas country, did play a significant role in both the development of Acadiana and in helping America win her independence.

**BOUND WITH THEM IN CHAINS: A BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY OF THE ANTISLAVERY MOVEMENT.** By Jane H. Pease and William H. Pease. (Westport, (Conn.): Greenwood Press, 1972. 334 pp. \$12.50.)

Historians have attempted, without success, to find some uniformity in the abolitionist crusade. Jane and William Pease demonstrate that the movement, rather than being uniform, was as diverse as the individuals who were a part of that movement. Since biographies of the more famous abolitionists have already been written, this work concentrates on the less visible or lower echelon leaders. The authors selected them abolitionists: Maria Weston Chapman, Cassius Marcellus Clay, Benjamin Lundy, Hiram Wilson, Samuel Eli Cornish, Henry Highland Garnet, Stephen Symonds Foster, Elizur Wright, Joshua Reed Giddings, and Samuel Joseph May.

Each of these individuals played a role hitherto only hinted at in the general works on the abolitionist movement. In this work, Maria Chapman evolves as the power behind the throne of the Garrison faction of the movement. Cassius Clay, although as much an aristocrat as Chapman, differed greatly from the "Boston clique." Unlike other abolitionists who attacked slavery from the North, Clay was a southerner who remained in the South to carry out his crusade. Benjamin Lundy, who is usually remembered for his *Genius of Universal Emancipation* evolves as an advocate of colonization in this hemisphere in order to prove that cotton could be produced by free labor.

Hiram Wilson provides an excellent study of the typical clerical do-gooder of the nineteenth century. Although he probably worked harder and was more active in the movement at the grass-roots level than the better known abolitionists, he left nothing of lasting significance because he was cut off from the mainstream of abolitionist influence.

Samuel Eli Cornish represented the conservative black wing of the abolitionist crusade. His career presents a paradox in that since he was a leader of the free black community, he should have been a leader in the abolitionist movement. The authors demonstrate amply that he exerted power in neither of these positions. "Yet he did serve as a bridge between white reformers and black protesters who shaped the antislavery movement." (p. 101) He therefore served to demonstrate how the diverse elements of the movement could be held together, particularly when one considers the effect of the abrasive qualities of Henry Highland Garnet's black militance and Stephen Symonds Foster's almost irresponsible fanaticism on the white philanthropists, whose funds were necessary to the movement. Cornish shared his position of mediator within the movement with Samuel Joseph May who was loved and respected by all factions within the movement.

Cassius Clay, Elizur Wright, and Joshua Reed Giddings represent that element of the movement which sought solutions through political action. Giddings was the only political regular in the group and as such was frequently criticized by other abolitionists because he compromised with slaveholders. Yet Giddings made compromises which enabled him to bring politics to the service of antislavery. This is what separated him from other abolitionists, but it is also what made him more effective than most of his idealistic fellow crusaders.

Jane and William Pease are to be commended for this study which provides a plausible explanation of why the abolitionist crusade was only partially successful. Emancipation, the goal of the abolitionists, was achieved, but the freedmen failed to win complete freedom because the movement was so torn by factionalism over means that little thought was given to the future of the ex-slaves once emancipation was achieved.

LOUISIANA IMAGES 1880-1920: *A Photographic Essay* by George Francois Mugnier. Edited by John R. Kemp and Linda Orr King. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1975. \$6.95.)

This collection of George Francois Mugnier photographs, published for the Louisiana State Museum by the L.S.U. Press, will delight all who enjoy peeking into the past for a glimpse of the "way things used to be." This is especially true of anyone who has an interest in the Gilded Age, when post-Reconstruction Louisiana was beginning to enjoy increased commercial activity and prosperity. Yet, many of his pictures are of areas of the state that appear to be caught in a time warp, places seemingly oblivious to the rapid economic growth and social change witnessed by much of the rest of the country at the turn of the century. In an almost anachronistic way, the pictures of the blacks standing beside their shanties (p. 47), or the laborers weighing cotton (p. 77), are reminiscent of a way of life that so many history textbooks tell us the Civil War destroyed. Other pictures are of scenes in and around the New Orleans area, ranging from portraits of sugar cane workers to pictures of saloons, landscapes, homes, churches, and parks. Although the bulk of his photographic work was done in the Crescent City area, Mugnier did, on occasion, travel to other parts of Louisiana, for his collection contains photos taken in Jackson (La.), Lake Charles, and Napoleonville.

Mugnier's forte rests with his ability to capture on film the landscape scenes of Louisiana. These black and white photographs show the rich, unspoiled beauty of the Deep South. Furthermore, his landscapes make it apparent (more so than some of the other photos) that Mugnier was no ordinary photographer with average ability. One look at "Moss Covered Oaks" (p. 124) or "A Louisiana Road" (p. 128), is proof enough that he was a man with remarkable talent, working in a field that was little understood and often unappreciated by the man in the street. (In 1888, Mugnier had to close down his commercial photography studio in New Orleans after only four years of operation because of a lack of business.)

It must be said that one could question the L.S.U. Press for publishing Mugnier's collection because they have duplicated numerous photographs appearing in an earlier work published in 1972 by a Massachusetts firm, the Barre Publishing Company. This book, titled *New Orleans and Bayou Country: Photographs [1880-1910]* by George Francois Mugnier, contains many of the same photos that are presented in the more recent publication. Certainly Kemp and King have reproduced a number of photographs not found in the earlier work, but it can be questioned whether this number justifies the newer publication.

Nevertheless, Kemp and King, and Stephen Duplantier, who was responsible for the actual printing of the photographs from negatives that are badly damaged or faded, should be commended, if for no other reason than they have given us a view of Louisiana at the turn of the century for a price (\$6.95) that is most reasonable in this age of inflation.

Baton Rouge

George P. Edmonston, Jr.

TINONC: SON OF THE CAJUN TECHE (New Orleans: Pelican, 1974. \$4.95).

The Acadian village of St. Pierre, as conceived by Robert L. Olivier in his novel *Tinonc: Son of the Cajun Teche*, like the legendary village of Brigadoon, may miraculously appear for one day every one hundred years; but certainly it has never existed in historic Louisiana just as the other village of fantasy has never existed in historic Scotland. Where St. Pierre differs from Brigadoon is that Olivier believes that he has recaptured in his historical novel the Cajun past, an unspoiled, virtuous, idyllic Acadiana before World War II acquainted the simple, hard-working, rural Cajun with the corruption of the world and the machine age of the automobile brought roadside lounges, racetracks, and the other "pervasive pollution" of urban American to southwestern Louisiana.

Olivier's words flow smoothly when describing the Teche country of moss-draped oaks and gator-infested swamps, and his scenes of frolicking little children carrying water to their older

siblings "picking cotton in the blistering sun" indicates an intimate knowledge and feeling for farm life. Yet, did the rural Acadians of the 1920s and 1930s have Utopia? Were the little children who did the work of men in the fields satisfied with their bill of fare? Did they all prefer the cotton patch to the classroom? Were all Cajun girls content with the predetermined role of endless childbearing and sacrificial giving which the future of a rural and machineless society offered them? The candid answer is—some were and some were not. Both urban and agricultural life, both the modern and the past ages have blessings and failings; neither has the "pervasive pollution" which Olivier assigns to the now generation of contemporary America.

Olivier's novel is a collection of thirty short chapters or vignettes in the life of Bernabe Gaudet, nicknamed "Tinonc", a tenant farmer on the lands of du Clozal in the vicinity of St. Pierre. The author has chosen a difficult literary format in which the characters cannot be properly introduced or become well developed; moreover the transitions are not smooth. The results are a disjointed narration, and a collection of stereotypes rather than real people. Madame Sibec and Emile Arsene become nothing more than sour old busy bodies, unloved by all. Monsieur Sibec is simply a hen-pecked husband. Tinonc begins as a baby Hercules performing unbelievable puerile feats of strength; he next appears as a third grade dropout, which by no means dooms him to a life of failure in Acadiana's agrarian society; then, following the untimely deaths of his parents, the heroic teenage orphan is entrusted with the wardship of his younger brothers and sisters. Next comes Tinonc's marriage to a perfect creature, a beautiful goddess, a storybook creation, a helpmate, a tutor to her countless children, a faithful Penelope awaiting the return of her spouse from swamp or field, Dante's Beatrice saving her husband from the hell of alcoholism and guiding him to the joys of spiritual union and paradise. Tinonc ends as the Horatio Alger of the Teche, having risen from a tenant farmer to a yeoman landowner, only to meet a precipitous death in a deer-hunting accident; however, Tinonc, Jr., is at his mother's side and appears capable of assuming his adult responsibilities.

Olivier's work confuses the genres of the novel, moral essay, and pulpit sermon. It convinces the reader that moral teachings in social literature are best dispensed in small dosages or with the fine-cutting edge of satire. The fire hose and sledge hammer are not literary tools.

University of Southwestern Louisiana

Richard Cusimano

**INDIANS OF THE SOUTHEAST: THEN AND NOW.** By Jesse Burt and Robert B. Ferguson. (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1973. Appendixes, notes, glossary, bibliography, illustrations and index. \$8.95.)

*Indians of the Southeast: Then and Now* by Jesse Burt and Robert B. Ferguson is an attempt, in 304 pages, to provide an almost encyclopedic account of the Southeastern native Americans from pre-Columbian times to the present. Beginning with their arrival in the western hemisphere and concluding with the attitudes of the modern Indian youth, the authors have attempted to recount the lifestyle of the southeastern Indian.

Unfortunately, the authors have failed to add significantly to our understanding of the Indian. Furthermore, no coherent theme is woven throughout the volume. Finally, it is difficult to discern the authors' conclusions. For example, the last chapter, "Its happening with the Southeastern Indian youth", begins with the statements: "As one southeastern Indian youth said, 'About all those treaties . . . I never saw a treaty; and I don't know any person who did. I never signed one. I'm here. Now.'" (p.264). The rest of the chapter, however, deals with the concept of "Indianness", whatever that means. Does this imply that a segment of the Indian population considers itself to be nothing more than "darked skinned white men" who desire to be assimilated into the dominant society; or, on the other hand, is

there a desire to retain and develop the Indian culture. If the latter is true, is there a split among the Indians as they are torn between the two cultures? The authors should have delved into this important question and helped the reader to understand the hopes and aspirations as well as the problems and pitfalls facing the Indian of the Southeast today. The tendency of the authors to give information without making it relate to a particular theme created a problem all too common within the book.

The book's dust jacket proclaims that "in a wide-angle overview authors Burt and Ferguson, citing early sources, tell of these people of the Southeast." This statement is all too true. There are, however, some important omissions. For example, some attention to the policies of Britain and France toward the southeastern Indians as well as a comparison of those policies with that of the United States government would have been appreciated. Had the authors done this, one might have discovered lines of continuity or differences in their policies. One simply cannot put the Indians, then or now, in perspective without dealing with this question. The relationship of the Indians with the United States government is essential if we are to comprehend the American Indian.

Finally, the volume should be footnoted in all appropriate places; otherwise, no footnotes should have been used. This volume is essentially for the younger reader, although it pretends to be for the advanced student as well. The authors would have been well advised to have limited their endeavor to the younger reader. The book does contain a reasonably good bibliography, but even in this one may legitimately question the inclusion of John A. Garraty's, *The American Nation*, an excellent college survey text, as "a good reference book."

Southeastern Oklahoma State University

Charles Goss

THE SEGREGATION STRUGGLE IN LOUISIANA, 1862-77. By Roger A. Fischer.  
(Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1974. 168 pp. \$6.95.)

Mr. Fischer traces the attempts by blacks and a few whites in Louisiana to desegregate the public schools, public accommodations, streetcars, theaters, and taverns, particularly in New Orleans between 1862 and 1877. Negroes first challenged segregation in the schools and retail establishments of New Orleans, where that social institution had reached an advanced stage of development by 1860 and by the summer of 1867 had destroyed it on the streetcars. The anti-segregationists later won a major victory through the outlawing of separate schools and the inclusion of an anti-discrimination clause in the Constitution of 1868. The attempts to implement the anti-discrimination clause resulted in failure. "Despite a Radical reign of nearly nine years, supported by Republican administrations in Washington and federal military forces in the state, segregation in Louisiana [public accommodations] survived the persistent efforts of Negroes and a few whites to kill it." (p. 85) According to Fischer, nearly all whites opposed sharing "social" facilities with Negroes, and the Negro leaders were not able to convince the black masses that the struggle was worth the effort.

In the rural parishes where separate public schools were not the rule, public education was monopolized by one race or the other; where they were segregated by common consent, the public schools were attended and supported by both races.

The struggle to desegregate the New Orleans public schools achieved some measure of success. Between 500 and 1000 black children attended between 21 and 28 mixed schools before the Keller Market neighborhood riot in 1874. After the riot, black enrollment remained above 300 until 1877. At the same time, 5,000 black children were attending separate schools. Public school desegregation "never developed into more than a novelty sustained by the coalition of Northerners and Negroes placed in power for a decade by the fortunes of war." (p. 131)

Following the end of political reconstruction in 1877, Jim Crow gained the ascendancy. The Negroes had to submit because they were denied access to the political process; all civil rights laws on the federal and state levels were either repealed or not enforced; the United States Supreme Court approved the "separate but equal" doctrine; boycotts and

demonstrations were not possible or expedient; and the overwhelming majority of whites of all political persuasions, economic classes, intellectual levels, and occupations were in favor of segregation.

In recognition of its important contribution to the history of race relations in Louisiana, *The Segregation Struggle in Louisiana* was awarded the L. Kemper Williams Prize sponsored by the Historic New Orleans Collection as the best published work on Louisiana history in 1974.

Nicholls State University

Philip D. Uzee

INDEX TO THE DISPATCHES OF THE SPANISH GOVERNORS OF LOUISIANA, 1766-1792. Compiled by Stanley Clisby Arthur. (New Orleans: Polyanthos, 1975, 140 pp., \$12.00).

Under the auspices of the Carnegie Institution and the pioneering efforts of many scholars, such as Roscoe R. Hill, Francis S. Philbrick and others, a project was undertaken to catalogue and photograph many of the documents pertaining to the early history of the United States in the Spanish archives known as the *Papeles Procedentes de Cuba*. Louisiana was fortunate in acquiring one of the ten original prints of the *Papeles*, consisting mainly of the civil correspondence from the Spanish governors of Louisiana to their immediate superiors, the captains-general of Cuba. Unfortunately, when the original print was placed in Tulane University's Howard-Tilton Memorial Library, the usability of the documents was extremely limited to only those few researchers who were knowledgeable in reading eighteenth century Spanish manuscripts.

The Louisiana division of the Works Projects Administration, under the direction of Stanley C. Arthur, began a massive project of translating numerous documents in order to make them more available to researchers. The result was the unedited typescripts known as the "Dispatches of the Spanish Governors of Louisiana." Although the "Dispatches" were to be used with extreme caution, for they contained many typographical and translation errors, they proved to be of immense value to the historian and genealogist.

The *Index to the Dispatches of the Spanish governors of Louisiana, 1766-1792*, compiled under the direction of Stanley C. Arthur, should prove very valuable to the researcher, for it minimizes use of the cumbersome "Dispatches" by placing readily at hand a concise manual of its contents. The *Index* follows the same format as the "Dispatches," which are divided into several "books," which are further subdivided into several "parts or volumes." The contents of each "volume or part" are indexed, rather than a single index for the larger unit, or a master index for all of the "Dispatches."

Under the present arrangement, the process of searching for a given item will become time consuming because, in order to insure that nothing is overlooked, the researcher will have to consult the index in each "volume" or "part." Furthermore, the *Index* covers only six of the "books" of the "Dispatches," but the publisher plans to produce another volume to cover the remaining years of the Spanish period.

Southern University-Baton Rouge

Ronald R. Morazan

## CONTEMPORARY ATTAKAPAS PERSONALITY

### Anna Blanchet Schwing

Born on January 2, 1890 to Jules R. Blanchet and Henriette DuPerrier Hebert Blanchet, "Miss Anna," as she is affectionately known, has four brothers and three sisters, Caroline, Louise, Joseph, Henri, Marie, Jules Rene, and Rita. She attended Mt. Carmel Convent, graduating as valedictorian of the class of 1907. Three years later, she married John Elmer Schwing, a local attorney. Ten children, John, Jules, Mary, Anna Louise, Therese, Henri, George, Paul, Pierre, and James, were born of the marriage.

An indefatigable volunteer worker, Mrs. Schwing belongs to the local chapters of the Catholic Daughters, the Children of Mary, the Altar Society, the Cemetary Association, the Convent Alumni Association, the Pink Ladies, the V.F.W. Auxiliary, the Cancer Association, and the Tuberculosis Association. Her services were recognized by Pope Paul VI, who gave her the Pro Ecclesia medal, acknowledging her charity work.

ATTAKAPAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Vaughan Baker, President

Leona David, Vice President

Dennis Gibson, Secretary-Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. Thomas J. Arceneaux  
Dr. Vaughan Baker  
Rt. Rev. George Bodin  
Dr. George Broussard  
Jeanne Castille  
Leona David  
Dennis Gibson

J.B. Landry  
Dr. Claude Oubre  
Morris Raphael  
Dr. Richard Saloom  
Dr. David C. Edmonds  
David T. Saunier  
Jacqueline Voorhies

Official Organ of the  
Attakapas Historical Association  
published in cooperation with the  
Center for Louisiana Studies  
University of Southwestern Louisiana

Managing Editor: Carl A. Brasseaux  
Associate Editors: Jacqueline Voorhies, Timothy Reilly  
Consulting Editors: Glenn R. Conrad, Mathé Allain

Dues Schedule:

Life membership for individuals: \$100.00

*Annual dues for individuals:*

- a. Active or Associate (out-of-state) membership: \$5.00
- b. Contributing membership: \$15.00
- c. Patron membership: \$20.00

*Annual Institutional Dues:*

- a. Regular: \$5.00
- b. Sustaining: \$10.00

Canadian dues: Same as American dues, payable in U.S. dollars.

Foreign dues: \$5.00 plus postage.

*The Attakapas Historical Association and the Center for Louisiana Studies assume no responsibility for statements of fact or opinion made by contributing authors. In addition, the publishers disclaim all responsibility for loss of any materials submitted for publication. Authors should retain a copy of their work. Manuscripts will not be returned unless accompanied by a stamped, self-addressed envelope.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Homer Barousse: Portrait of An Acadia Parish Politician by Gary Lavergne . . . . .	53
The Lafayette Museum by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	66
William L. Brent: Jeffersonian Republican and Louisiana Politician by Glenn R. Conrad . . . . .	67
New Iberia's Centennial Celebration by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	73
La Sainte Catherine by Irene Whitfield Holmes . . . . .	76
Petition of the <u>Habitans</u> for the Destruction of Stray Cattle Translated, annotated, and edited by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	78
William Voorhies, Sr.: A Biographical Sketch by Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	80
The Promised Land? The Acadians in the Antilles, 1763-1764 Translated, edited, and annotated by Jacqueline Voorhies . . . . .	81
List of Landowners and Slaveowners of the Attakapas Contributed by Mary Elizabeth Sanders . . . . .	84
The Dauterive Compact: The Foundation of the Acadian Cattle Industry Translated by Grover Rees . . . . .	91
Attakapas Tax List Contributed by Mary Elizabeth Sanders . . . . .	92
Book Reviews	
<u>On the Discovery of the Mississippi and on the Western Oregon and Northwestern Boundary of the United States, with a Translation from the Original Mss. of Memoirs Etc. Relating to the Discovery of the Mississippi.</u> By Paulette Martin . . . . .	96
<u>Rachel of Old Louisiana.</u> By Dudley S. Johnson . . . . .	97
<u>Epidemics in Colonial America.</u> By Allen Begnaud . . . . .	98
Contemporary Attakapas Personality Anna Belle Dupuis-Hoffman Krewitz . . . . .	Inside Back Cover

FIGURE A



Homer Barousse  
(From La Pointe de L'Eglise)

## HOMER BAROUSSE: PORTRAIT OF AN ACADIA PARISH POLITICIAN

By Gary Lavergne

A curious aspect of small town politics in South Louisiana is the power and influence wielded by men who hold minor political offices or, in some cases, none at all. These men, who usually shy away from the limelight, are noted for their ability to work behind the scenes and are usually content to use their power to influence the office holders. These backstage politicians are, in most instances, financially independent, and hence worry little about public accountability. They often make it known that they are partially or wholly responsible for the great accomplishments of the current regime, but always seem to blame "responsible" politicians for their failures. In the past, Church Point has had such men; however, such was not the case with Senator Homer Barousse.

Homer Barousse was born on September 25, 1849 in a small frame house, just north of the Charles Franques residence in present-day Church Point. (1) At birth, Homer was christened Pierre Omer in honor of his paternal grandfather, Pierre Barousse. (2) He subsequently dropped his first name and anglicized the second to Homer. (3)

Homer was the son of Jean Barousse and Caroline Fontenot of Church Point. Jean, a native of Labarthe luard, France, immigrated to America in 1837, when he was only sixteen years old. Shortly thereafter, he settled in Church Point and met his future wife, Caroline, the daughter of Leufroy Fontenot and Gertrude Daigle. On the day of Homer's birth, Jean was celebrating his twenty-eighth birthday. (4)

The elder Barousse was a man of ingenuity and determination. He built a store on what is now the northwest corner of Plaquemines and Main Streets in Church Point. For its time, the store was quite impressive.

Oral tradition maintains that "Mr. Jean" could sell anything to anyone—"everything from buttons to buggies." (5) Jean operated the store efficiently, and, with the growing volume of profits, he provided his family with things that other local families considered luxuries. For example, he sent his son to public and private schools in nearby Washington, Louisiana, a privilege then reserved for children of wealthy families. Moreover, the young merchant was apparently a member of the Church Point aristocracy, for, in April 1887, his property holdings, an accurate, antebellum barometer of

1. There is much conflicting evidence concerning the exact date of Homer Barousse's birth. Since 1916, secondary sources have cited September 25, 1850 as his birthdate. More recent sources, such as *Le Pointe de l'Eglise* and various newspaper articles, concur. The headstone on his tomb, however, states:

Homer Barousse, Sr.  
Born September 25, 1849  
Died May 26, 1936.

"Centennial Souvenir Edition," Church Point News, September 25, 1973. "Homer Beroussa." *Who's Who in Louisiana Politics in 1916* (Baton Rouge, La.: The Louisiana Chronicle-Democrat, 1916), p. 64. "Homer Beroussa," *Who's Who in Louisiana and Mississippi*, 1916 (New Orleans: The Times-Picayune, 1916), p. 17. "Golden Anniversary Edition," *Crowley Daily Signal*, 1949, p. 59. Hereafter cited as "Golden Anniversary Edition."

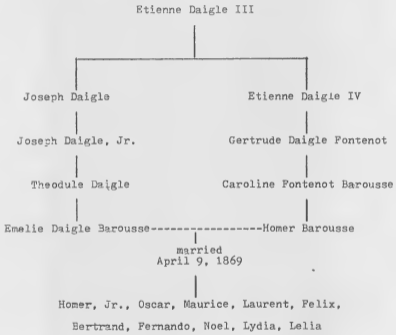
2. Homer's baptismal record states, "On the ninth of February in the year of Our Lord eighteen hundred and fifty, I baptized Pierre Omer Barocles (sic), son of Jean Barocles (sic) and Carolina Fontenot, born on the twenty-fifth of September in the year of Our Lord eighteen hundred and forty-nine. Register of Baptisms, 1819-1850, Church of the Sacred Heart, Grand Coteau, Louisiana, Volume I, p. 315. Hereafter cited as "Record of Baptism." I wish to acknowledge Reverend Robert Romero's assistance in translating this document.

3. See Figure B. Jean Barousse, interviewed by the author on October 12, 1975. Lee Wimberly, interviewed by the author on September 14, 1975.

4. Interview, Jean Barousse.

5. Anita G. Guidry, et. al., *Le Pointe de l'Eglise* (Lafayette, La.: Tribuna Printing Company, 1973), p. 22. Roy Horecky, interviewed by the author on October 17, 1975.

FIGURE B



Daigle family genealogy provided by Bruce Arceneaux,  
Barousse family supplemented by author.

affluence, were assessed at \$6,264, indicating that he was one of the wealthiest, if not the wealthiest men in Church Point. (6)

Like most of their contemporaries, the Jean Barousse family was very religious; however, as there was no resident priest in Church Point at the time of Homer's birth, these townspeople were forced to wait for a Jesuit circuit rider from St. Charles Parish in Grand Coteau to minister to their spiritual needs. (7) Consequently, Homer's baptism was delayed until February 9, 1850, (8) when Fr. Roccofort visited Church Point.

Little is known of Homer's childhood, but it is certain that his youth was profoundly affected by the Civil War, which erupted when he was twelve years old. The war had little effect on the Church Point area, because it was not dependent on a plantation economy. The area was inhabited primarily by poor white farmers and merchants who could not afford slaves. Furthermore, the large landholders, like Jean Barousse, usually employed white sharecroppers to work their lands. Nevertheless, these farmers did not remain untouched by the war.

By 1863, the Union army had occupied St. Landry Parish. (9) Despite the presence of the invaders at Opelousas, only ten miles away, the Church Point residents were faced with a more serious threat to their well being. Bands of Jayhawkers followed in the wake of General Nathaniel Banks Union army, terrorizing Opelousas and its environs. The jayhawker nuisance quickly developed into a serious problem. By 1864, they conducted daring daylight raids, usually stealing "all the fine horses and good arms they could find." (10) Consequently, one can surmise that Jean Barousse and his young son, Homer, spent many nights next to a loaded shotgun.

In 1869, Homer joined his father in business. Some time before this, however, he met his future bride, Emelie Daigle, the daughter of Theodore Daigle and Evelina Fux. (11)

The Barousses and the Daigles were good friends. (Eugene Daigle had been Homer's godfather.) (12) Consequently, Homer and Emelie's engagement announcement was well received. Getting married, however, proved to be more difficult than expected. The affianced couple soon discovered that they were both descendents of Etienne Daigle III, the first member of the Daigle family to move to present-day Louisiana. (13) According to the Canon Laws of the Catholic Church, it was necessary for them to get a dispensation of consanguinity of the fourth degree from the Diocese of New Orleans. (14) The dispensation was granted, and, on April 13, 1869, Reverend Jean B. Serra married Homer Barousse and Emelie Daigle in the presence of Eugene Daigle, Ernest Daigle, and Wilber McBride. (15) Their marriage would last fifty-eight years and would produce ten children, Oscar, Homer, Jr.; Maurice; Laurent; Felix; Bertrand; Fernando; Noel; Lydia; and Letia. (16)

6. Guidry, *Le Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 126. Assessments quoted from the records of J. Devid, deputy assessor, April 1887 entry.

7. C.A. Bienvenue, comp., *Dedication of the New Church of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart* [St. Martinville, La.: Bienvenu Printing Company, 1954], pp. 43-46. Hereafter cited as *Dedication booklet* "Golden Anniversary Edition," Crowley Daily Signal, p. 21.

8. A. Otis Habert, Jr. and T. Herry Williams, *The Civil War in Louisiana*, Louisiana Civil War Centennial Commission pamphlet. During the Civil War, Church Point was part of St. Landry Parish.

9. John D. Winters, *Civil War in Louisiana* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1963), p. 322.

10. Theodule Daigle and his brother "Joan" are considered the first settlers in present-day Church Point. They donated the present Catholic church site. *Dedication booklet*, p. 43.

11. *Dedication booklet*, p. 43.

12. Homer Barousse was related to the Daigle family through his mother, Caroline Fontenot. See Figure B.

13. Reverend Robert Romero, interviewed by the author on October 27, 1975.

14. Certificate of Marriage, Marriage Records, Our Lady of the Sacred Heart Catholic Church, April 13, 1869.

15. "Golden Anniversary Edition," Crowley Daily Signal, p. 59.

Before launching his political career, Homer devoted his energies to community improvement, especially in the field of education. Before the Civil War, the Church Point area was served by only a small, one-room schoolhouse adjoining the chapel. This school, which had been built in 1856, was a semi-private institution, which depended almost entirely on student tuition. This school, the first in present-day Acadia Parish, (17) closed its doors following the conclusion of the Civil War. Church Point remained without a school until 1875, when Barousse and his close friend, Ernest Daigle, decided to construct a new educational facility. Church Point's second schoolhouse, a one room building built of "rough edges" from a small, local sawmill, served as that community's first public school. (18) Homer always recognized the value of an education, and throughout his political career he worked to provide the children of Louisiana with educational opportunities. (19)

Following Jean Barousse's demise on February 2, 1893, Homer began to manage his father's holdings. Like his father, Homer proved to be a talented, level-headed businessman. He expanded the large volume of business conducted by his late father's store, making it "probably the finest store in Acadia Parish at that time." (20)

Homer made the store a family enterprise. While he was away attending political meetings, caucuses, and legislative session, he left the store in the dependable hands of his sons. (21) But, around 1910, a fire started in one of the back storerooms and quickly spread throughout the store. The blaze, which has been described as "the most spectacular fire Church Point ever had," completely destroyed the entire store. (22) Because of this tremendous financial setback, Homer Barousse was forced to move into a smaller building on Main Street. Barousse's store remained at this location until it was sold to Newton Harmon in 1923. (23)

Homer was an ardent supporter of the Catholic Church. His devout faith was manifested in 1894, when church wardens resolved that the Church Point chapel needed a new bell; however, because of the steeple's role as a prominent local landmark, these functionaries were convinced that no ordinary bell could adequately serve the needs of the ecclesiastical parish. Through the efforts of three of the region's most prominent families, Meneely and Company of West Troy, New York, was commissioned to make an enormous, fine toned bell. (24) The bell bears a Latin inscription, which clearly indicates that Homer Barousse was instrumental in purchasing the parish's prized acquisition.

Called Marie Louise in honor of the Virgin Mother of God and St. Louis, King of France, I came into being through the efforts of the citizens of the parish of Church Point, among [whom] Homer Barousse, Elodie Daigle, Thelesmar Guidry, and Ernest Daigle, deserve special mention. (25)

Another outstanding example of Barousse's pious nature was his active participation in the Knights of Columbus. Homer was a member of the Opelousas chapter as early as 1916.

17. Ibid. Guidry. *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 15.

18. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 15. "Golden Anniversary Edition," Crowley Dolly Signol, p. 91.

19. *Who's Who in Louisiana Politics*, 1916, p. 64.

20. Interview, Roy Horecky.

21. Interview, Jean Barousse.

22. Interview, Roy Horecky. Interview, Jean Barousse. Interview, Lee Wimberly.

23. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 57.

24. The bell weighed 2,200 pounds. Dedication booklet, p. 36.

25. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 22.

(26) He seemed to take pride in his membership, and he never hesitated to be identified as a loyal Knight. In 1923, the Supreme Council of the Knights of Columbus sponsored a "million member" drive. As a result of this campaign, Homer and six other Church Point men affiliated with the Opelousas council decided to establish the Church Point chapter. After recruiting forty members, the new Acadia Parish council received a charter on December 2, 1923. (27)

Homer was deeply concerned with Church Point's financial situation during the early 1900s. In 1902, the growing volume of business conducted by Church Point merchants prompted Homer Barousse and Edward Daigle, Ernest Daigle's son, to establish the Commercial Bank and Trust Company. (28) Two hours after the bank officially opened its doors, the \$15,000 minimum stock subscription was reached.

The bank served as the community's financial center until it became insolvent nearly twenty-five years later; however, Homer, the bank's first president, had resigned sometime prior to its financial collapse, apparently as a result of the demands of his political and additional mercantile activity. Nevertheless, Barousse, who had a genuine love and concern for the poor farmers who were financially ruined by the closure, gave up much of his land to the state in order to meet the obligations of the bank. (29) There was no regulation or law that could have forced Homer to extinguish the bank's heavy debts—only a high sense of honor. (30)

Homer's landholdings were quite extensive. In 1918, his property extended from the southern bank of Bayou Plaquemine to a point six hundred acres to the southeast. At that time, he cultivated cotton, corn, and rice, an undertaking which undoubtedly proved to be very profitable. (31) His estate would have been much more valuable if he would not have experienced two giant financial setbacks: the destruction of his original store by fire, and the failure of the Commercial Bank and Trust Company. Nevertheless, he remained financially independent. (32)

On May 19, 1886, J.L. Lyons of St. Landry Parish introduced a bill entitled "An Act to Create the Parish of Nicholls, and to provide for the Organization Thereof" into the state House of Representatives. The bill was referred to the Parochial Affairs Committee, where the name of the prospective parish was changed to Acadia. Prior to this, in March 1886, seven Washington residents, members of an informal, fact-finding commission, visited the communities of the southwestern section of St. Landry Parish to study the feasibility of forming a new parish. (33)

The people of the southwestern section of St. Landry Parish wanted a new parish for a variety of reasons; however, most historians agree that the overriding cause was the inconvenience of traveling great distances over very poor roads to the parish seat. (34) A related, but more serious problem stemmed from the large size of St. Landry Parish, which undoubtedly created many problems for the parochial administration. The residents of the

26. There was no Knights of Columbus chapter in Church Point at this time.

27. Boudier and Everett, *Knights of Columbus in Louisiana, 1902-1962* (New Orleans: A.F. Leborde and Sons, 1965), p. 249. Interview, Jean Barousse. Charter, Knights of Columbus, Church Point Council 2504, December 2, 1923.

Dr. E.J. Petitjean served as the chapter's first grand knight. Meetings were held on the second story of the store formerly owned by Barousse. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 57.

28. Edward Daigle served as the bank's first vice president.

29. Lloyd Franques was serving as the president of the Commercial Bank at the time of its failure.

30. Interview, Jean Barousse.

31. *Who's Who in Louisiana and Mississippi*, p. 17.

32. Interview, Jean Barousse.

33. Verne Lee Heir, "A History of Crowley, Louisiana," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXVII (winter, 1944), pp. 1119-1225.

34. *Ibid.*

FIGURE C



Barousse Home in Background  
(From La Pointe de L'Eglise)

southwestern portion of the parish, on the other hand, demanded a greater voice in local, governmental affairs, which had heretofore been controlled by the Opelousas courthouse ring. (35)

The Washington investigatory committee visited the dissident communities and held mass meetings at Crowley, Rayne, and Church Point. Fully aware of the harvest of political benefits which his home town would reap as part of the new political subdivision, Barousse was instrumental in persuading the Church Point residents to cast their lot with Acadia Parish. Homer's efforts on behalf of the new parish were recognized on November 3, 1886, when Governor Samuel D. McEnery appointed him to the region's first police jury. (36)

A dearth of information relating to the formative years of the Acadia Parish police jury makes documentation of Barousse's career as a police juror a Herculean task. Nevertheless, extant records reveal that Barousse played a central role in the organization of the infant parish.

In December 1886, two months after the creation of Acadia Parish, Homer introduced a resolution dividing the region into five wards. After considerable debate, the jurors adopted Homer's motion. (37) He continued to serve as a member of the police jury for the next twelve years. In addition, he served as the chairman of the Acadia Parish Democratic Executive Committee between 1886 and 1894. (38)

By 1893, Church Point's rapid growth dictated the need for some type of local government. As a consequence, the townspeople appointed Homer Barousse as its first mayor on March 11, 1893, even though the community was not incorporated. (39)

Anita Guidry, author of *La Pointe de L'Eglise*, suggests that the town took action without waiting for the community to be incorporated because the local civic leaders were simply not aware that a gubernatorial proclamation was necessary to effect incorporation. (40) This explanation is not acceptable for many reasons. First, the community was politically active while part of St. Landry Parish, and even more so after the formation of Acadia Parish in 1886. This political activity reflects a high degree of political knowledgability among the populace. Second, Homer Barousse, Ernest Daigle, and H.D. McBride were among the the region's most prominent politicians.

They were undoubtedly aware of state affairs and procedures.

Furthermore, at this juncture, Homer had been serving on the Acadia Parish police jury for almost seven years, and, as many towns in the infant parish had been recently incorporated, it is very unlikely that he, or any other active public servant was ignorant of the proper procedures of village incorporation. Finally, Louisiana's secretary of state had record of Homer's term as mayor. It would be ludicrous to assume that this office would not have informed the officials of the proper procedures of incorporation. Therefore, Homer's election as mayor of Church Point was probably an act of transition, a milestone along the road to legal incorporation.

On June 1, 1899, Governor Murphy J. Foster signed a proclamation establishing Church Point as a "corporation in law with metes and bounds." The legal boundary for the newly incorporated village of Church Point, as stated in the governor's proclamation provides insight into Barousse's role as a town father.

The corporate limits shall begin at a line between H. Barousse's and J.E. Daigle's land running north fifty feet east of Joseph Comeaux's residence, to the line between Albert Olivier and H.J.

35. *Ibid.*

36. Homer Barousse filed en oath of office on November 11, 1886. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 122.

37. *The Rayne Signal*, December 11, 1886. *The Crowley Signal*, August 25, 1888.

38. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 122.

39. Mayor Barousse's term of office expired on February 1, 1895. *Ibid.*, p.24. "Centennial Souvenir Edition," *Church Point News*, September 25, 1973.

40. Guidry, *La Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 24.

Guidry, about three arpents east of Albert Olivier's residence then to run west one mile and south to Bayou Plaquemine at a small coulee northwest of H. Barousse's residence, then to run south back to the line dividing the H. Barousse's and the J.E. Daigle's land and east to the starting point above mentioned. (41)

The town council was organized on August 28, 1899. Mayor H.J. David, Councilmen Homer Barousse, Albert Olivier, and H.D. McBride, and Marshall Abner Higginbotham attended the session. In the first order of business, Barousse sponsored a resolution establishing guidelines for organization of the the council; the motion was unanimously adopted. In addition, he advocated that Edward Daigle be named clerk and that he receive a salary of five dollars per month. This motion was also approved. Governor Foster's proclamation was then read and the boundary was officially approved. (42)

The minutes of Church Point's early town council meetings accurately depict Barousse's extensive political influence and his efficiency. For example, entries in the council's journal were longer when Homer was present then during his absence. Moreover, the mayor and his colleagues on the council were remarkably reluctant to make decisions without consulting Barousse. The city administration's tractability was merely a manifestation of their faith in the wealthy merchant-politician, a sentiment shared by most of the area's small farmers.

Their confidence in his abilities surfaced during a boll weevil scare, when many of the region's small farmers assembled near the front entrance of Homer's store, in hopes that the prominent politician would provide a solution to the impending crisis; however, upon hearing of Homer's absence, many in the crowd were driven to despair, and one of them was quoted as saying, "Well, what we gonna do? Mr. Omer's not here!" (43)

On April 17, 1900, the voters of the Sixteenth Senatorial District, which was then composed of St. Landry, Acadia, and later Evangeline Parishes elected Homer Barousse to succeed Senator James Webb, a sixty-seven-year-old Rayne farmer. (44) He attended the regular session of the state legislature in May 1900. The freshman senator, however, did little to benefit his district, for he failed to introduce legislation during this initial session. His reluctance to introduce bills soon became his hallmark as a state senator. Nevertheless, he was a dedicated legislator, who preferred to work quietly, behind the scenes in support of bills he favored, or against those he opposed. The most striking example of his role as a back stage politician was his participation in the logrolling which preceded passage of Act 100 of 1902 and Act 184 of 1906, which were pension bills for Confederate veterans and their widows. (45)

41. Guidry, *Lo Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. iv. Ordinance Book I, non paginated.

42. *Ibid.*

43. Interview, Lee Wimberly.

44. Oral tradition has mistakenly maintained that Homer Barousse was first elected state senator in 1894. Throughout the twentieth century, secondary sources have unfortunately accepted this legend as fact. "Centennial Souvenir Edition," *Church Point News*, September 25, 1973. "Colden Anniversary Edition," *Crowley Daily Signal*, 1949. Guidry, *Who's Who in Louisiana and Mississippi*, 1918. *Who's Who in Louisiana Politics in 1916*.

Official Journal of the House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana at the First Regular Session of the First General Assembly under the Adoption of the Constitution of 1898, Begun and Held in the City of Baton Rouge, May 14, 1900 (Baton Rouge, La.: The Advocate, 1900), p. 519.

45. *Ibid.* Acts Passed by the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana at the Regular Session Begun and Held in the City of Baton Rouge on the Twelfth Day of May, 1902 (Baton Rouge, La.: the Advocate, 1902), p. 154. Hereafter cited as Acts, with facts of publication, and page numbers. Acts, (Baton Rouge, La.: The Advocate, 1906), p. 336. Official Journal of the Proceedings of the Senate of the State of Louisiana at the Second Regular Session, Begun and Held in the City of Baton Rouge, May 12, 1902 (Baton Rouge, La.: The Advocate, 1902), p. 232. Hereafter cited as Journal of the Senate, with facts of publication and page number. Journal of the Senate (Baton Rouge, La.: The Times, 1906), appendix, p. 118.

Barousse, who enjoyed a fine reputation and always conducted himself with a high sense of honor, had little patience with people who took their responsibilities lightly. Consequently, he supported a bill that made it unlawful for a man to desert his wife and children. During that particular session he also supported a bill establishing penalties for illegal use of railroad cars by vagabonds. He obviously had little respect for people who refused to help themselves. (46)

Homer was also concerned about graft in the state bureaucracy. He was instrumental in securing legislative approval of bills whose objective was the eradication of this growing administrative menace. One of these statutes required sheriffs and tax collectors throughout the state to make monthly settlements with the state auditor of public accounts. (47) Another bill, one that Senator Barousse introduced on June 2, 1926, authorized the state's police juries to elect a supervisor for the purpose of protecting the interests of the parish from unscrupulous police jurors by making individual jurors accountable to the supervisor. Although Homer was sincere in his intentions, the bill fell short of its intended purpose, for it allowed police jurors to supervise their own activity, determine their own salary, and be employed at their own pleasure. (48)

Because of his financial expertise, Homer Barousse was appointed to numerous legislative committees, including the Committee on Internal Improvements, Parks and Public Buildings, Capital and Labor, and Banks and Banking. In 1902, the year in which he founded the Commercial Bank of Church Point, Senator Barousse supported a bill regulating bank practices. (49) He also supported bills requiring steamboat and railroad companies to improve their public accommodations. Homer was painfully aware of the wretched condition of the public quarters aboard steamers, having frequently traveled from Washington to Baton Rouge aboard steamboats during the twilight years of the nineteenth century. (50)

As a state legislator, Homer continued to promote education in his home town. During a Church Point city council meeting held on March 5, 1901, he motioned that the clerk be authorized to consult Edward Daigle to secure that wealthy merchant's support for a special school tax. (51)

As a senator, his interest in education was not restricted to Church Point. In 1902, he guided a bill authorizing the Acadia Parish police jury to purchase a new school site in Crowley through the upper house of the state assembly. As usual, he quietly sought support for the measure in both houses of the state legislature; consequently, there was little opposition to this pork barrel legislation. (52)

A veteran politician, Homer Barousse was not alien to political meetings. Indeed, after forty years of uninterrupted "politicking", he must have felt at home during conferences and caucuses. Like most politicians in the Pelican State, he took particular interest in gubernatorial elections. Although he rarely spoke on the floor of the state legislature, Barousse's colleagues in the senate knew that he was one of the most influential political leaders in south Louisiana.

---

46. *Ibid.*

47. *Acts* (Baton Rouge, La.: *The Advocate*, 1904), p. 305.

48. *Journal of the Senate* (Baton Rouge, La.: Remifres-Jones Printing, 1926), p. 88.

49. *Journal of the Senate*, various issues.

50. Interview, Lee Wimberly. Interview, Jean Berousse.

51. *Ordinance Book I*.

52. *Journal of the Senate* (Baton Rouge, La.: *The Times*, 1902), p. 40.

The extent of Barousse's political power is exemplified by his inclusion among the closed circle of political power brokers who determined the course of the 1924 gubernatorial campaign. At the conclusion of one particular meeting held at the New Orleans' Monteleone Hotel on June 23, 1923, Senator Barousse was confronted by reporters. In a rare display of garrulity, he entertained a few questions from the assembled newsmen. When he was asked about public opinion in his district concerning the outcome of the conference, he stroked his white beard and quietly replied:

I came down here to see if I could learn anything.

Did you? asked the reporter.

Nothing.

Who is your candidate for governor?

Out in our section, we are for Guilbeau; he is one of our boys. (53)

One half hour later he boarded a train and returned to Baton Rouge.

Contrary to Homer's terse remarks, he learned quite a bit at the Monteleone meeting. George Guion had decided to pull out of the governor's race and to back Hewitt Bouanchaud. (54)

Homer Barousse initially supported Dudley Guilbeau's candidacy for governor. Guilbeau's support, however, was limited to his native St. Landry Parish. As a consequence, he was subsequently forced to withdraw from the race and to become Bouanchaud's campaign manager. (55) Homer supported Bouanchaud because of his affiliation with Guilbeau and his denunciation of the Ku Klux Klan.

To the casual observer Homer was not a particularly exciting politician. His colleagues in the Louisiana legislature must have wondered what he was really like under his facade of silence and determination. By 1928, Homer had been a politician for forty-two years, but the most turbulent years of his political career lay ahead.

By far the most interesting and controversial aspect of Homer Barousse's political career was his relationship with Huey Long. Surviving political observers of the late 1920s and the early 1930s all relate the same story. "Yes, he and Huey were good friends." "Oh yea, he would have done anything for Huey." "Huey and Earl loved Church Point." (56) these are the comments of people who remember Barousse's political alliance with Huey Long. Actually the two men were almost completely different in style and manner. Thus, their close relationship served as a source of confusion to many observers.

Huey Long was a brash, uninhibited politician who flourished in the limelight. He depended upon his oratorical abilities to capture the support of the masses. On the other hand, Homer, who was unobtrusive, was usually behind great accomplishments. Unlike Huey, he did not depend on publicizing his accomplishments to satisfy his constituency. The voters in his district could always point with pride to some tangible benefit which the venerable senator had secured for them. Whereas Huey's customary mode of campaigning was stump speaking, Homer rarely spoke to large or even small groups. His own grandson once remarked, "I never heard him give a speech." (57) As a senator, Homer very rarely gave speeches and almost never engaged in debate. He did not seem to care for newspaper

53. The New Orleans Times-Picayune, June 23, 1923.

54. *Ibid.*

55. T. Harry Williams, *Huey Long* (New York: Alfred Knopf, 1969), p. 195.

56. Interview, Lee Wimberly. Interview, Roy Horecky. Myrta Fair Craig, interviewed by author on October 18, 1973.

57. Interview, Jean Barousse.

reporters and often avoided them. Needless to say, he was a paradox to his colleagues in the state legislature. By 1923, Homer Barousse had earned a reputation as the "silent man" of the Louisiana Senate." (58)

The Long-Barousse political alliance was built upon the foundation of their common political views. In south Louisiana, both men were viewed as champions of the common man. Contemporaries remember Huey and Homer primarily for their work on homestead exemptions, free bridges, and free textbooks. (59)

The textbook issue was an especially popular one in south Louisiana, where a substantial number of the Catholic children attended parochial schools. Huey circumvented a constitutional ban on state aid to parochial schools by distributing free textbooks directly to all children rather than their schools. (60)

At the time of Long's impeachment in 1929, Homer had spent forty-three years of his life in public office. (61) As a veteran senator, Homer was undoubtedly aware of the legislature's drift towards impeachment. Consequently, when Governor Long called the general assembly into its fifth extraordinary session in 1929, Homer was probably preparing himself to work against impeachment. Barousse's customary silence during the ensuing political battle gave rise to Long's unfounded fear that he was losing the Acadia Parish's support. The governor's fears were dispelled, however, in a special conference with Homer, and Long later remarked, "You could always put a finger on Barousse because he stayed with the ins." (62) Homer knew that Huey was too smart to be impeached.

During the weekend of April 15, Huey directed J.C. Wimberly, a Church Point resident, to transport Homer to Baton Rouge. Huey later stated in his autobiography:

I arranged for an automobile at the premises of each of the fifteen senators whom I telephoned and asked to come immediately to Baton Rouge. All of them came. I asked them to sign the 'Round Robin.' (63)

In Barousse's case, compliance with the governor's request was not as simple as Huey made it seem. When Wimberly arrived at Homer's residence, he found Homer ill and in bed. Nevertheless, the senator agreed to meet Huey, and the two men travelled to the Heidelberg Hotel in Baton Rouge. The trip was a long and agonizing one for Homer, who was wrapped in a blanket throughout the trip. (64)

When Homer reached the governor's suite in the Heidelberg Hotel, Long immediately presented the round robin, a document declaring the senators' conviction of refusing to support impeachment regardless of the evidence, and asked for his signature. Huey Long had experienced difficulty in persuading some of the senators to cooperate, but not Barousse.

Oral tradition maintains that "Homer would have signed it even if Huey wouldn't have asked him." He was probably the sixth senator to sign the document. (65)

During the following week, the anti-Long faction mounted an intensive propaganda campaign in hope of persuading the "robineers" to reverse their position. Huey claimed that the Longites received "offers [which] were immense." (66) Homer was approached by a

58. The New Orleans Times-Picayune, June 13, 1923.

59. Interview, Lee Wimberly. Interview, Jean Barousse.

60. Hugh Davis Graham, ed., *Huey Long* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1970), p. 41.

61. Barousse was a multiple office holder during much of his career.

62. Williams, *Huey Long*, p. 390.

63. Huey Long, *Every Man o' King* (Chicago: Triangle Books, 1964), p. 160.

64. Interview, Lee Wimberly.

65. Ibid. Williams, *Huey Long*, p. 398.

66. Long, *Every Man o' King*, p. 167.

prominent anti-Long politician and offered \$50,000 and the directorship of the state highway department in return for his support of impeachment. The Church Point senator brushed off the proposal and replied, "the people elected him and he's gonna stay in there." (67) An octogenarian and a wealthy man, Barousse was not easily impressed with money or position.

Of course, Homer Barousse was not the only senator to receive offers of bribes. For example, J.L. Anderson of Winnsboro declared on May 3, 1929 that he could have sold his vote for \$50,000. T.A. McConnell, a New Orleanian, subsequently admitted that he had been offered \$10,000 for his vote. (68)

It is hard to believe that Barousse's fidelity to the governor's cause was not rewarded. Yet, that is the opinion of virtually all of the senator's surviving friends and associates. The typical response was, "Oh no, he didn't give Homer anything, but he gave the Church Point area better roads." (69) In all probability Barousse signed the document, knowing that it would benefit his district. Nevertheless, it is unlikely—though not impossible—that Homer benefitted personally.

When the round robin was presented, the anti-Long faction was taken completely by surprise. Out of desperation, Senator Delos Johnson rose and offered a motion "to propound to the fifteen senators the question if the document contain[ed] their personal and general signatures, and if the declaration in that document are their fixed position and decision in this matter." When asked this question, some of the Longites saw fit to explain their motives. Homer, however, gave the shortest speech among the signers of the round robin; he saw no reason to defend his position. When asked if the signature was his he replied, "That is my genuine signature and I will vote accordingly regardless of the evidence." (70)

The successful conclusion of the impeachment trial was an obvious source of relief to the Long faction. The impeachment had been an exhausting experience. On May 29, Huey took the "robineers," twenty-four representatives, and other friends and allies on a weekend outing at a Grand Isle resort owned by Alfred Danziger. During the riotous celebration which ensued, Long was asked to address his supporters. When the governor asked, "What shall I say?" Danziger replied, "Promise 'em a road." (71)

By May 31, the party was over and the majority of the celebrants had gone home, except Huey Long. He had accompanied Homer, Henry Larcade, Dudley Guilbeau, and other pro-Long politicians to Church Point, where it had been announced that Long would address the townspeople. Despite a torrential downpour, a large crowd gathered to hear the governor. In typical fashion, Huey Long blasted Standard Oil as the prime enemy of Louisiana and he defied his enemies to impeach him. In addition, he praised Homer and Larcade for standing up to the large corporations and remaining loyal to the champion of the poor people. Afterwards, Barousse and Larcade, both of whom represented the Sixteenth Senatorial District, spoke briefly and were presented silver loving cups for their fine work during the last legislature. (72)

When Homer's contemporaries are asked about the aftermath of the impeachment, the majority of them indicate that the pro-Long districts received the bulk of the funds appropriated for road construction. For example, the portion of state highway 35 lying between Rayne and Church Point was resurfaced. (73)

67. Interview, Leo Wimberly.

68. Carleton Beals, *The Story of Huey P. Long* (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1935), p. 158.

69. Interview, Roy Horecky. Interview, Leo Wimberly. Interview, Jean Barousse.

70. *Official Journal of the Senate*. (Baton Rouge, La.: Ramires-Jones, 1929), pp. 267-268.

71. Beals, *Huey Long*, p. 167.

72. *The Rayne Tribune*, May 31, 1929.

73. Williams, *Huey Long*, p. 406. Interview, Roy Horecky. Interview, Jean Barousse. Interview, Myrtle Fair Craig.

Despite the tangible benefits which the Sixteenth Senatorial District received as a result of Barousse and Larcade's support of the round robin, (74) the senators' association with the Long regime became increasingly unpopular among their constituency during the years which followed the impeachment proceedings. Discontent was especially intense in St. Landry Parish, Louisiana's fourth most populous parish and a bastion of Anti-Longism. Consequently, faced by young and talented anti-Long opponents, A.C. Gardiner (75), and C. A. Gardiner, the incumbents were soundly defeated in the Democratic primary held on January 22, 1932. (76)

The election marked the end of Homer Barousse's long and distinguished career; his tenure of office spanned the administrations of thirteen governors.

Homer's last days were spent quietly at his Church Point home, where he remained politically inactive. But, in early May 1936, he received an invitation to a "robineer" reunion to be held at the Heidelberg Hotel on May 28, 1936. The grizzled political veteran, however, was unable to join his former colleagues; stricken by pneumonia, he died two hours before the festivities began. (77) He was laid to rest on May 30 by his family and hundreds of friends, including most of the celebrants at the Heidelberg Hotel.

74. Both Larcade and Barousse represented the Sixteenth Senatorial District.

75. A mule dealer, A.C. Gardiner operated a livery stable in partnership with Offie Olivier. Despite the nascent nature of his job, Gardiner was well educated. Unlike his twenty-one elder siblings, he had the advantage of receiving a rudimentary education from his mother. He subsequently attended St. Charles College at Grand Coteau.

According to Anita Guidry, Dr. Walter Jenkins of Church Point frequently accompanied Gardiner and Olivier on mule-buying excursions. On one particular trip Dr. Jenkins signed "M.D." at the end of his name. Gardiner and Olivier did the same. When asked if they were medical doctors, they replied, "No, one medical doctor and two mule dealers." Guidry, *Le Pointe de l'Eglise*, p. 48.

76. The following are the electoral returns for the four major candidates in the Acadie Parish primary: Homer Barousse, 3196 votes; Arthur C. Gardiner, 4504 votes; C. A. Gardiner, 4307 votes; and Henry Larcade, 2095 votes.

In Church Point, Barousse received 494 votes, A.C. Gardiner, 453; C.A. Gardiner, 673; and Larcade, 143. *The Bayne Tribune*, January 29, 1932.

77. *The Lafayette, Daily Advertiser*, May 29, 1936. *The New Orleans, Times-Picayune*, May 29, 1936.



## THE LAFAYETTE MUSEUM

*By Carl A. Brasseaux*

Located at 1122 Lafayette Street, the Lafayette Museum rises in stately grandeur from a wooded lot near the heart of the Hub City. Constructed by Jean Mouton, the founder of Vermilionville (present-day Lafayette), as a two-room building during the first decade of the 19th century, the museum subsequently served as the residence of Alexandre Mouton, Louisiana's first Democratic governor, who built three additional rooms in 1820.

Sixteen years later, Mouton sold his Acadian-style home to Judge Cornelius Voorhies, a future member of the state supreme court; Voorhies, however, remained at Lafayette only briefly, selling the property to Samuel M. and Benjamin P. Paxton in late November 1836. In early July 1849, the Paxton brothers sold their home of thirteen years to Dr. W.G. Mills, who subsequently added a second and third story and a cupola.

In 1859, William B. Erwin purchased the Mills house at a probate sale. Thirty-seven years later, Dr. Percy Girard acquired the house from the Mills heirs for \$3,000, plus the assumption of an \$850 note. The *Vingt Quatre* Club purchased the building in 1954 for use as a museum.

# WILLIAM L. BRENT: JEFFERSONIAN REPUBLICAN AND LOUISIANA POLITICIAN

*By Glenn R. Conrad*

William Leigh Brent was the scion of an English Catholic family that settled along the shores of Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac estuary in the middle years of the seventeenth century. He was descended from George Brent who, in 1660, settled at "Woodstock," in Virginia, thereby establishing that line of the family known as the "Woodstock Brents."

Between George Brent and William Leigh Brent four generations of the family crossed the stage of American history, cast in the roles of prominent planters, patriots, and politicians. During the eighteenth century, some of the Brents crossed the Chesapeake, settled in the neighborhood of Port Tobacco, and thus established the Maryland branch of the family.

William Leigh Brent was born at Port Tobacco to Robert Brent and Dorothy Leigh on February 20, 1784, the first anniversary of his parent's marriage. The oldest of three children, William was followed by a brother, George, and a sister Anna Maria. (1)

Young William received his early education at "Brentfield," his father's estate and then attended Georgetown College which had been founded in 1789 by the Brent kinsman, Bishop John Carroll, brother of the signer of the Declaration of Independence. Taking a law degree at Georgetown, William, a young man in his early twenties, set out to make his fortune.

Establishing a legal practice in Hagerstown, Brent quickly became involved in local and national politics. As a descendant of Revolutionary War patriots, he easily embraced the politics of Thomas Jefferson, and actively engaged in the election of Jefferson's successor and protege, James Madison.

The presidential campaign of 1808 was, in many ways, similar to the current campaign. The Jeffersonian Republicans were campaigning on a platform of expanding democracy and, at the same time, they were advocating a strong policy of defense in the face of an unrelenting enemy, Great Britain. Thus, when Madison won the presidential election, Brent and his companions were jubilant.

On the day of the president's inauguration, March 4, 1809, Brent and his Hagerstown friends organized commemorative exercises beginning with church bells pealing as dawn broke over the Western Maryland countryside. Later in the morning bands played martial music, and at noon, as James Madison prepared to take the oath of office, a cannon boomed to the cheers of an enthusiastic group on the Hagerstown courthouse square. Young Brent then addressed the crowd, emphasizing the theme that Madison's victory was a victory for the friends of freedom in the United States.

Two days later Brent wrote to Madison in terms which allow us a clear view of the young man's political philosophy. Congratulating Madison upon his victory, Brent stated that he was certain the president would conduct political affairs in ways which would best promote and secure the interest, honor, and happiness of the citizens of the United States. Moving to the subject of deteriorating relations with Great Britain, he told Madison: "I deprecate war as a great national evil, yet I do believe that time is near at hand, when it will be necessary to resort to war, in order to avoid the greater evil—the submission to the mandates of foreign despots." He wrote on saying that he and his companions were prepared "to the utmost of our power and abilities, with our lives and our fortunes [to] support this government of our country, in such measures as they have or may adopt for the purpose of frustrating the machinations of foreign powers and domestic traitors, against our liberty and independence."

---

1. The Brent genealogy is set out in George Mason Graham Stafford, comp., *General George Mason Graham of Tyrone Plantation and His People* (New Orleans: Pelican Publishing Company, 1947), pp. 307-363.

Then, in a passage which might apply to the 1970s as it did to the early 1800s, he wrote: "We do lament the delusion of a great many honest, well-meaning men [who] array themselves against their own government and thereby have encouraged foreign powers to continue their illegal [activities], and to pursue . . . measures totally inconsistent with our independence." He concluded: "We abhor and detest the conduct of [those] in this country, who by their conversations and publications, continually excite the good people of these United States against our . . . Administration, and against the salutary laws of our country." (2)

Brent's letter must have greatly impressed President Madison, for family tradition has it that shortly thereafter he named Brent "attorney general for the Western District of the Territory of Orleans." (3) It must be noted, unfortunately, that an ardent search of the Madison papers, Claiborne papers, and documents pertaining to the Territory of Orleans, has failed to produce a single shred of evidence to support the idea of the presidential appointment. What is documented, however, is the fact that young Brent returned to his native Charles County, Maryland, and on April 4, 1809, married Maria Fenwick, daughter of Colonel James Fenwick and Teresa Brent. Bride and groom were first cousins. (4)

What brought Brent and his bride to Louisiana shortly after their marriage is not now perfectly clear; however, certain documents in the St. Landry Parish courthouse lead one to conclude that the family tradition is indeed based upon fact, and that William Brent did serve as district attorney for the Western District, comprising the counties of Opelousas and Attakapas, from July 1810 to November 1811. (5) It is a matter of record that on July 13, 1810, Brent bought a farm located at Isle l'Anglois, just northwest of Opelousas, from Marguerite Krebs, widow of John Gradenigo. (6) Although he and his wife were accompanied to Louisiana by four slaves, a part of the wife's dowry, there is no indication that Brent attempted to engage in farming. It was at Isle l'Anglois, nevertheless, on May 12, 1811, that Robert, the first of Brent's ten children, was born. His father recorded that the baby entered the world at two a. m. "amidst rain, hail, thunder and lightning." This son of Thor would later become attorney general of Maryland. (7)

Within a short time, and again for little-known reasons, Brent and his family were on the move. One can speculate, however, that Brent's action was prompted by his appointment in 1812 as second postmaster of St. Martinville. In November, 1811, he sold his Isle l'Anglois property back to Widow Gradenigo, divested himself of his slaves, and set out for the Teche country. (8) One might also speculate, especially in light of his succeeding activities, that Brent's move was prompted by the fact that it took him only one year to realize the great potential of Louisiana and to appreciate the windfall that could be made in land speculation.

At any rate, like so many other Anglo-Americans who moved into the Louisiana territory after 1803, Brent began buying and selling property along Bayous Teche and Vermilion, an activity which would persist until his election to Congress in 1822. To indicate the extensive nature of his real estate and associated activities, the St. Martin Parish records reveal 55 conveyances between 1813 and 1823, and St. Mary Parish conveyance records indicate 15 transactions in that area during the same period. (9)

2. William Brent et al. to James Madison, March 6, 1809. *The James Madison Papers*, Library of Congress Microfilm, 28 reels (Duprs Library, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette, Louisiana), Reel 10.

3. Stafford, General George Moscon Grohman, p. 349.

4. *Ibid.*

5. See "St. Landry Parish Record of Oaths and Minutes of Court [1807-1811, 1815-1820]. Southwestern Archives and Manuscripts Collection, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette, Louisiana, Collection 5. "Documents and Artifacts," Box 11, folder p.

6. Stafford, General George Moscon Grohman, p. 51.

7. St. Landry Parish, Conveyance Book B, p. 73.

8. For a quick review of Brent's transactions, see the St. Martin Parish and St. Mary Parish conveyance records index.

One of Brent's purchases was a home for his family. On August 7, 1813, he bought a house and two town lots in St. Martinville from Azariah Dunn for \$1300, and shortly thereafter entered into a contract with Aaron Rulong to fence and landscape this property. (10)

Meanwhile, his business and professional activities continued apace. In 1816 he was appointed district attorney for the fifth district comprising St. Landry and St. Martin parishes. (11) In early 1817, Brent formed a partnership with John Fowler and William Smith of St. Martinville to make and sell hats. The enterprise was apparently unsuccessful, for six months later the partnership was dissolved. (12) Then, in 1821, he entered into a partnership with Richard Fennesy for the practice of law. (13) This agreement was dissolved upon Brent's election to Congress.

Indeed, the political life was still very much a part of the man. On the 8th and again on the 20th of April, 1812, Brent wrote to Governor Claiborne expressing concern about the deteriorating relations between the United States and Great Britain and urging that the United States must take a firm stand against the English. Brent also urged that Claiborne do all in his power to persuade Congress to admit the Orleans Territory to statehood.

On May 14, Governor Claiborne responded with assurances that the Madison Administration was determined to stand up to the English, to the point of war if necessary. Claiborne also noted that he expected word any day that the territory had been admitted to statehood. (14) Neither man knew that on April 30 Congress had voted Louisiana into the Union. War with England was just a month away.

One of Brent's most acute concerns, from the time of his arrival in Louisiana throughout his congressional career, was the deplorable state of the United States mails. In 1810, he wrote the postmaster general a stinging letter about the poor service and even worse administration of the post office in Louisiana. (15) His complaints must have had an effect, for in 1812, as we know, Brent was appointed postmaster of St. Martinville, a position he apparently held until 1816.

As Brent's broad interests drew him inexorably toward the political arena, his family circle continued to grow. Five children were born at St. Martinville between 1814 and 1822. Four more offspring would be born in Washington or Maryland during Brent's congressional career. (16)

Brent's decision to enter Congress was probably prompted by two factors: his appointment in 1816 as district attorney for the Fifth Judicial District, and by the creation of the Third Congressional District, resulting from reapportionment following the 1820 census.

This vast, sparsely populated district embraced most of Louisiana west of the Mississippi River, and William Leigh Brent, of Maryland, was to be its first representative.

As the nation moved into the era of Jacksonian politics, Brent moved steadily into the camp of opposition which, in the early 1820s, was only beginning to take form. During his first term in Congress (1823 to 1825), Brent remained a supporter of James Monroe, but as a result of the disputed presidential election of 1824, the congressman moved into the camp of Henry Clay's National Republicans. As the metamorphosis of political opposition continued and the National Republicans emerged as the Whig party, Brent stood out as a founder of that political organization in Louisiana.

In 1828, after six years in Congress, Brent was opposed by Walter Overton, the Jacksonian candidate, for the Third District seat. Brent lost to this man, who would become

10. St. Martin Parish, Conveyance Book 1, p. 154; Book 1B, p. 235.

11. St. Landry Parish Record of Oaths, p. 1.

12. St. Martin Parish, Conveyance Book 1B, p. 93.

13. *Ibid.*, Book 1B1 1/4, p. 42.

14. Dunbar Rowland, ed., *Official Letter Books of W.C.C. Claiborne, 1801-1816*, 6 vols. (Jackson: Dept. of Archives and History, 1917), VI, 97-99.

15. Clarence Edwin Carter, comp. and ed., *The Territorial Papers of the United States*, Vol. IX, *The Territory of Orleans, 1803-1812* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1940), 901.

16. Stafford, General George Moscon Grohom, pp. 351-352.

father-in-law to one of his sons. Most people agreed that Brent's defeat was largely owing to his long absence from Louisiana. (17)

Upon leaving Congress in 1829, Brent decided to practice law in Washington and educate his children in the schools of that city. Moreover, the capital was near the Brent and Fenwick family estates in Maryland, affording an ample opportunity for contact with family and old friends. Indeed, Brent's last child, Charles Vivian, was born on the Fepwick estate in March 1831. (18)

But Washington would also be a place of tragedy for Brent. On New Years Day, 1836, at high noon, Maria Fenwick Brent died "after a painful illness of nineteen days." The next day a grieving husband and his children placed their loved one's remains on the steamboat *Columbia* and sailed down the Potomac to the Fenwick estate, where Maria was laid to rest beside her mother and father. (19)

Between 1836 and 1844, Brent reared and educated his children and watched them marry and leave his side. Robert, the eldest, had married Matilda Lawrence of Maryland in 1835; James married Laura Overton, daughter of Congressman Walter Overton of Rapides Parish; Edward married Fanny Baker, daughter of Duncan Kenner. The last boy, Vivian, married Josephine Merrick of Maryland in 1857. Of Brent's four girls only two married. (20)

By 1844, with most of his children pursuing their lives and interests, Brent decided to return to the Teche country. One son, Edward, resided in Franklin; another son, James, lived in Rapides Parish; Vivian still lived with his father; therefore, Brent would not be entirely alone. Once again, he took up his residence and his law practice in St. Martinville and entered into a business partnership with Edward, also a lawyer. (21)

After two years in Louisiana, Brent decided to remarry, and on February 10, 1846, he was wed to Ann Thornton of St. Louis in a quiet ceremony in New Orleans. (22)

One would expect that William Brent, now more than sixty-years-old, would, upon his second marriage, retire to a quiet life along the banks of the Teche. Such was not to be the case. Indeed, what might be considered the climax of his life was yet to occur.

The episode began when William Brent agreed to defend Alexander Splane of Franklin in a suit brought against Splane by Thomas Curry of New Orleans, represented by William C. Dwight, a Franklin attorney. (23)

As the case opened and the evidence unfolded before Judge Cornelius Voorhies, a native of Virginia, the opposing counselors displayed a growing, mutual animosity, which probably originated in earlier contests. Finally, goaded by the tactics of Dwight, Brent, at one point in the proceedings, leaped to his feet and denounced his adversary as a liar. (24) A general disturbance ensued in the courtroom, causing Judge Voorhies to place both lawyers under a \$500 peace bond. (25) Nevertheless, the heated argument spilled out of the courtroom and onto the courthouse's front lawn, where a bitter verbal exchange ensued during which Dwight made disparaging remarks about Brent's wife and then challenged Brent to a duel.

Early on the morning of June 14, 1847, the day scheduled for the affair of honor, Brent wrote out his last will and testament and prefaced it with words of affection for his wife, his

17. For more on the Whig party and Brent's congressional career, see William H. Adams, *The Whig Party of Louisiana* (Lafayette, La.: University of Southwestern Louisiana History Series, 1973).

18. Stafford, General George Moson Graham, pp. 350, 352.

19. *Ibid.*, pp. 352-353.

20. *Ibid.*, pp. 353-360. See also the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XXI (1913), pp. 96-97.

21. Stafford, General George Moson Graham, p. 348. For pictures of William Leigh Brent and Marie Fenwick, see the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XX (1912), 321.

22. St. Martin Parish, Conveyance Record Book 5, p. 40, records the marriage contract of Brent, and his second wife, Ann Thornton.

23. St. Mary Parish, civil Suit Number 3747.

24. St. Mary Parish, Civil Suit Number 3761.

25. St. Mary Parish, Criminal Suits for 1847.

children, and grandchildren. He then noted that he was no duelist and, in fact, abominated the practice, but was there any other way to vindicate the character of a dear wife? (26)

No record of the actual encounter survives, but we do know that both men returned from the field of honor apparently unscathed. At sixty-three years of age, William Brent had defended the honor of his wife, and contrary to his own expectations, had lived to tell about it.

Though this crisis was happily resolved, the mood of the Brent household suddenly darkened when, ten days after the duel, William received word that his son James had died suddenly in Rapides Parish. (27)

The final year of Brent's life was apparently routine. He continued to practice law in partnership with Edward until the summer of 1848. On July 3 of that year, he rose early in the morning and prepared to take up the matters of the day when he was suddenly seized with heart failure. (28) He died on the spot, and was buried in the St. Martin of Tours cemetery at St. Martinville on the following day.

When his first wife died in 1836, William Brent had written in the family bible, "I hope through the goodness of Almighty God to be laid by her side when I die." That request, however, could not be honored. After his death someone wrote in his bible: "William Leigh Brent was born in Charles County, Maryland, 20th February, 1784, and after a life of great vicissitudes of cloud and sunshine died at St. Martinsville (*sic*), Louisiana, of a disease of the heart which struck him dead in the midst of apparent health. May heaven receive his soul." (29) And so William Brent was laid to rest among the people he had served as the first representative to Congress from Louisiana's Third District.

---

26. St. Martin Parish. Succession Number 1188.

27. The Franklin Planter's Bonner, June 24, 1847.

28. Stefford, General George Mason Graham, p. 353. Planter's Banner, July 13, 1848.

29. Stafford, General George Mason Graham, p. 353.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT  
OF WILLIAM L. BRENT

Franklin

Should I fall in the duel I am about [to fight] today in the vindication of the character of a dear wife, [whom] I love and [whom] I declare in this the last act of my life, I know and believe to be as fine and as virtuous woman, as ever lived and who has been the best and most affectionate wife to me. My death, I hope, will be an honorable one and I trust in the indulgent mercy and forgiveness of Heaven for the act which my feelings here drives me to assent to. I am no duellist and I abominate the practice, but in such case, who would not act as I have. I told the base slanderer what he was and convicted of a falsehood and told him so--Could I do otherwise? For so telling him after practicing himself well, he has dared me to the field and I have responded to his call. Should I fall, I declare this to be my last olographic will and Testament.

In primis I nominate, appoint and constitute My dutiful and affectionate son Edward C. Brent and my beloved and affectionate wife Ann Brent as my sole executor and executrix of this my last will and testament and authorise them to take possession of all my estate, without giving any security for so doing.

2nd My said wife brought as a dower[y] to support the expenses of our marriage a certain sum of money, which she paid to me in the presence of the Notary public and witnesses who certify the sum as the contract on file in Judge Briant's office will shew. This gives her a preference over all others upon what I have. I beg my son Edward C. Brent and I ask my friend A.T. Magill Esq. to see her righted in this respect.

3rd I give and bequeath to my Son Edward C. Brent over and above his portion as a forced heir all that I can by law give to him, particularly my Law library, the one half of which belongs to him already, with the exception of all of Martin's reports and the Louisiana reports which were loaned to me by my Son J. Fenwick Brent, who I hope will give them to Edward.

4th I declare that by our articles of Copartnership, the one half of all money due us or coming to us for professional services belongs to Edward.

In this my last act, I recommend my dear wife and young son Vivian Brent to the care and protection of Edward. I have communicated to Edward, my wishes, as to what I wanted done for my dear wife. I beg him not to omit it.

May Heaven bless and protect all my forlorn children and helpless grandchildren and particularly Edward, Vivian, Fenwick, Maria and Sarah Ann and as to my dear wife, God alone can comfort her and I feel as if he would do it. This is signed, dated, and written all in my own hand writing upon this 14th day of June 1847, a short time before I go to the field to die in defence of my dear wife's and my own Honor. If Heaven so directs and I feel a presentiment that it will be so, "God's will be done."

(signed) Wm L Brent

Ne variteur  
C. Voorhies

## NEW IBERIA'S CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

By Carl A. Brasseaux

Plagued by the lingering aftereffects of the destructive federal invasion of the Teche Valley in 1863, beset by a crime wave of unprecedented proportions, and oppressed by corrupt carpetbag politicians, the residents of Iberia, St. Martin, and St. Mary Parishes had little incentive to observe the centennial anniversary of American independence. Nevertheless, on July 4, 1876, Iberia sponsored "a grand Centennial celebration," second in magnitude only to the New Orleans observance among Louisiana's commemorative exercises.<sup>1</sup>

New Iberians launched preparations for the gala event by forming supervisory committees and subcommittees during the spring of 1876. (1) Once arrangements were finalized in late June, promoters of the celebration cordially invited "all Citizens of [Iberia] and Adjoining Parishes" to attend the July 4 extravaganza. (2)

The public's response to this invitation was overwhelming. Hundreds of residents from the surrounding countryside poured into New Iberia during the early morning hours to witness the opening ceremony, a thirteen-gun salute, fired at sunrise from a twelve-pound howitzer, loaned to the coordinating committee by Governor William Pitt Kellogg and manned by former Confederate and Union artillerymen. The din created by the explosions was augmented by the clamoring of every public bell, alerting the townspeople that the festivities had begun. (3)

One might speculate, especially in view of the high concentration of Catholics in the local population, that most of the revelers accompanied the matinal procession, composed of an honor guard, a brass band, a special centennial float, and a company of United States troops garrisoned at St. Martinville, which terminated at St. Peter's Catholic Church, to highlight the divine service held there at 8:30 a.m. Following mass, which was celebrated by Fr. Francois Jacquet, the congregation returned to the streets to await the main parade. (4)

Meanwhile, hundreds of St. Mary Parish residents arrived aboard two Pharr line steamers, the *Mary Lewis* (5) and the *Rene Macready*. (6) Hoping to promote future ticket sales, Commodore John N. Pharr had provided the *Macready*, the pride of his steamboat

1. Unfortunately, an exhaustive search of the *Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, the only tabloid which served Iberia Parish during the 1870s, has failed to produce the date of the committee's formation. Nevertheless, the evidence suggests that they were probably created after the vernal equinox.

2. The *Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, June 29, 1876. Hereafter cited as *Sugar Bowl*, with date of publication.

3. *Sugar Bowl*, July 6, 1876.

4. *Ibid.*

5. Christened in honor of Commodore John N. Pharr's recently deceased daughter, the *Mary Lewis* was the first steamer built specifically for the newly organized Pharr steamship line. This stern wheeled packet boat was constructed at Louisville, Kentucky during the spring of 1875. This vessel, which drew four feet of water, was one hundred and twenty-five feet long and twenty-six feet wide, and was capable of transporting over two hundred bales of sugar. In addition, the *Mary Lewis* boasted twenty-three staterooms, "each with two berths furnished with excellent spring mattresses, including six copacious [sic] rooms for ladies and two in the nursery. The office [was] on one side and on the other. Instead of a bar, [was] a well arranged mail room." The newly completed steamer departed Louisville on June 14, 1875 and arrived at New Iberia nine days later.

According to the *Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, the *Mary Lewis'* original officers were Captain N.P. Millerd, who personally supervised the steamer's construction; P.J. Bonney, the first engineer; William Kyle, the chief mate; R.H. Allen, chief clerk; and Anthony Renoudet, assistant clerk. Allan, "the oldest clerk on the bayou," was subsequently replaced by Captain Patrick E. Burke, a former parish recorder, mayor of New Iberia, and commander of the *Ingomar*.

In February 1876, the *Mary Lewis* was extensively repaired, painted, and refitted in preparation for the anticipated opening of the Bayou des Allamanda-Grand Isle route, which, the commodore hoped, would allow the Pharr line to monopolize ferriage to the emerging seacoast resort. (See side resorts were unpopular in Louisiana for a number of years following the Last Island disaster in August 1856.) The Grand Isle route, however, soon proved unprofitable, and, in mid-June 1876, the *Mary Lewis* was recalled to New Iberia. She then resumed her regular route between New Iberia and St. Martinville.

*Sugar Bowl*, March 25, April 1, June 17, June 24, July 8, November 4, 1875; April 6, May 16, June 15, 1876.

fleet, as an excursion boat, transporting passengers from Morgan City "and all intermediate points to New Iberia and return" at a cost of two dollars per person, a seventy-five percent reduction of the regular price. Many St. Mary Parish residents took advantage of the commodore's generous offer and, upon arriving at New Iberia around nine a.m., they were greeted by a salute from the artillerists. (7)

One and a half hours after the Macready's arrival, the "procession of the day," which had been organized at Week's Grove by Chief Parade Marshall D.U. Broussard, began wending its way "up main Street to [the] corner of Corinne, out Corinne to St. Peter, Down St. Peter to [the] corner of Iberia, up Iberia to [the] corner of Main, down Main to Bridge Street, thence across the Bayou to Duperier's Grove." (8) Leading the parade were mounted parade marshalls. They were followed, in succession, by the honor guard, a brass band, the contingent of federal troops, and the "Centennial Car." Draped with American flags and drawn by four bay horses, which were "also appropriately decorated," this float featured thirteen young women representing the original Anglo-American colonies and Ilma Clerc, who represented the goddess of liberty. This car was flanked by thirty-eight young men, representing the states then composing the Union. The centennial float was followed by a yawl mounted on wheels, representing the U.S.S. *Constitution*. Entered by Captain Thomas E. Morse of the Macready, this car, which was drawn by four grey horses, carried fourteen girls, most of whom were under six years of age. Next came the students of Mt. Carmel Convent and Holy Cross College. They were followed by "Fire Companies No. 1 and 2 with their guests, the fire departments of Morgan City, Franklin, St. Martinsville [sic] and Bresux Bridge, in uniform and preceded by their own bands. (9) Citizens on foot, mounted and in carriages, terminated the procession of the white people, which was nearly a mile in length." (10)

The Negro parade followed. Organized by the Hook and Ladder Company, New Iberia's black fire brigade, this procession, which was "fully a mile in length," included mounted parade marshalls, an honor guard, and a brass band. They were followed by a "beautifully decorated" centennial car, featuring elegantly attired women. Next came the Hook and Ladder Company, followed by "Patriots on Foot" and equestrian companies. (11)

6. Like the Mory Lawis, the Rene Mocready was constructed at Louisville. Its engines, which had formerly been used in the *Rob Roy*, were transported by steamboat from New Iberia to the Kentucky shipyard. After arriving at New Iberia on October 19, 1875, the recently completed steamer was inspected by J.Y. Gilmore, editor of the *Louisiana Sugar Bowl*, who subsequently reported that the vessel was "not overladen with 'gingerbread work,'" and, as it combined "comfort and simplicities," the new side-wheel packet boat would "soon become the favorite of [Pharr's] excellent line." Serving the Teche region between Morgan City and New Iberia, the Rene Mocready was commended by Captain Thomas E. Morse, with the assistance of R.H. Allen, first clerk; and Homer Dupuy, second clerk.

*Sugar Bowl*, July 1, October 7, October 21, November 4, 1875.

7. *Ibid.*, July 6, 1876. Commodore Pherr was not the only one who sought to make a profit from the Centennial celebration. For example, *Sugar Bowl* admonished its readers to purchase "Centennial calico" at A. Lehman's store and Dr. Tutt's *VEGETABLE LIVER PILLS*, "a veritable panacea epitomizing medical progress during the century following the Declaration of Independence." *Sugar Bowl*, June 1, 1876.

8. *Ibid.*, June 29, 1876.

9. The Vermilionville (present-day Lafayette) fire department sponsored fund raising activities at Hebert Hall on July 4, 5, and 6, and thus was unable to attend the New Iberia celebration. Highlighting the festivities were nightly dramatic performances and concerts by the Hibernian Brass Band. *Sugar Bowl*, June 29, 1876.

10. *Ibid.*, June 29, July 6, 1876.

11. *Ibid.*

Following the conclusion of the Negro parade, the participants and spectators—white and black—gathered before the speaker's stand at Duperier's Grove. There, following a second thirteen-gun salute, a mixed chorus, over two hundred strong, sang a number of patriotic airs. John H. Meehan, chairman of the arrangements committee, subsequently introduced Robert S. Perry, a prominent New Iberia attorney and the president of the Iberia Parish Democratic Committee, who read the Declaration of Independence. Perry's address was followed by lengthy patriotic speeches by Donelson Caffery of Franklin, (12) Colonel Alcibiades DeBlanc, (13) and Frank McGloin of New Orleans. (14) During the brief interludes between the presentations, hungry hordes of spectators descended upon the stands operated by the Barbecue Committee, under the direction of Chairman Charles Clerc. Following the finale, a performance by the brass bands, the crowd dispersed. The Centennial observance, however, did not officially draw to an end until nightfall, when the day closed the way it had begun, with a thirteen-gun salute, accompanied by clamoring of bells. (15)

Although the official celebration had concluded, the unofficial festivities were only beginning. The members of Fire Company No. 2 held a grand ball at Week's Grove to honor the visiting firemen. "Dancing continued until the morning of the fifth, 'and all went merry as a marriage bell.' " (16)

The unprecedented success of the New Iberia celebration was due, in large measure, to a spontaneous upwelling of patriotism, engendered by the interaction of several factors. First, unlike the events commemorating the bicentennial anniversary, which have been characterized by a pervading sense of nostalgia, the festive atmosphere at New Iberia was permeated by a sense of renewal and anticipated progress. Second, the area newspapers' extensive coverage of the national centennial exhibition at Philadelphia during the spring of 1876 (17) generated considerable interest in New Iberia's centennial celebration, which, through the efforts of that community's industrious residents, became the focal point of the centennial anniversary observance in the "sugar bowl" parishes. Finally, New Iberia's community leaders, both black and white, Democrat and Republican, displayed a remarkable determination to "lay aside all differences and distinctions of whatever character and to unite the whole people of [Iberia] and adjoining parishes in such [a] heartfelt outburst of patriotic fervor on the Centennial anniversary, as to unite . . . the hitherto repellant [sic] factions into one common and fraternal bond." (18) The harmonious atmosphere which prevailed among former political enemies during the festivities was evidence of their success, "a success worthy of the Centennial hour."

12. For a biographical sketch of Senator Donelson Caffery, see Lucille Roy Caffery's "The Political Career of Senator Donelson Caffery," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXVII (July, 1944), pp. 783-853.

13. A succinct biography of Colonel Alcibiades DeBlanc, a future member of Louisiana's supreme court, may be found in Alcees Fortier, *Louisiana: Comprising Sketches of Counties, Towns, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form*, I. (Atlanta: Southern Historical Association, 1909), p. 339.

14. Frank McGloin, a prominent Crescent City attorney in partnership with James O. Nixon, Jr., was one of the founders of the Anti-Lottery League. L. Soards, ed., *Soards' New Orleans City Directory for 1880* (New Orleans: L. Soards & Co., 1880), p. 501. Sidney J. Romera, "The Political Career of Murphy James Foster, Governor of Louisiana, 1892-1900," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXVIII (October, 1945), 1150.

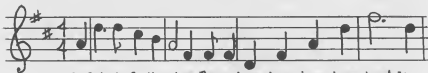
15. Sugar Bowl, June 29, 1876.

16. *Ibid.*, July 6, 1876.

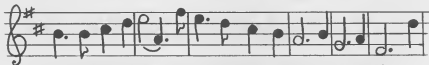
17. *Ibid.*, May 11, May 25, June 1, June 8, June 15, June 29, 1876. Extracts from area newspapers were published in the Sugar Bowl.

18. Sugar Bowl, July 8, 1876.

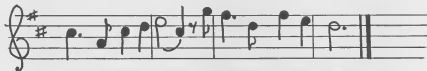
## LA SAINTE CATHERINE

*By Irene Whitfield Holmes*

La Sain-te Ca-the-ri-ne, Ber-ra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum! La



Sain-te Ca-the-rine la fille dans un grand bois. A-ya, A-ya! la



sain-te Ca-the-ri-ne, la fille dans un grand bois.

- 2 Son pere etoit païen, Ber-ra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
 Son pere atait païen.  
 Sa mere ne l'etait pas. A-ya, A-ye!  
 Son pere atait païen.  
 Sa mere ne l'etait pas.
- 3 Un jour a sa priere, Ber-ra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
 Un jour a sa priere,  
 Son pere l'apercut. A-ya, A-ye!  
 Un jour a sa priere  
 Son pere l'apercut.
- 4 Que fais-tu la, ma fille? Ber-ra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
 Que fais-tu la, ma fille  
 Qua tu ne m'obeis pas? A-ya, A-ya!  
 Que fais-tu la, ma fille  
 Qua tu ne m'obeis pas?
- 5 Je prie Dieu, mon pere, Ber-ra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
 Je prie Dieu, mon pere  
 Qua vous ne priez pas. A-ya, A-ya!  
 Je prie Dieu, mon pere  
 Que vous ne priez pas.

- 6    Aporte-moi mon sabre. Berra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
Aporte-moi mon sabre,  
Je veux tuer Catherina, A-ya, A-ya!  
Aporte-moi mon sabre  
Je veux tuer Cathrine.
- 7    Les anges descendirent, Berra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
Les anges descendirent,  
En chantant: Gloria! A-ya, A-ya!  
Les anges descendirent,  
En chantant: Gloria!
- 8    Courage, Catherine, Berra boum, boum, boum, boum, boum!  
Courage, Catherine,  
La couronna est a toi! A-ya, A-ya!  
Courage, Catherine,  
La couronna est a toi!

During the 1930s, "La Sainte Catharina" was recorded in New Iberia, Louisiana by John Lomax for the Library of Congress. This song was also sung at Edgard, Louisiana. The singers explained that the word "A-ya!" was a corruption of the English hurrah.

PETITION OF THE *HABITANS* FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF STRAY CATTLE (1)

*Translated, annotated, and edited by Carl A. Brasseaux*

[To] Don Nicolas Forstall, Regidor (2) of the Cabildo and Commandant of the Opelousas [Post] (3)

The undersigned residents of this post have the honor of representing to you with all due respect and in the best possible form that a substantial number of stray cattle belonging to several individuals, especially to one of the petitioners, in the woods and prairies of Plaquemines Brulees, (4) are augmented each winter by [livestock] from our pens. These [strays] are located in the vicinity of our cattle's winter pasturage. It is common knowledge that several repeated attempts to catch them over several consecutive years [have been unsuccessful]. Every conceivable expedient [to capture them] has failed because of the difficulty [of the undertaking], the indolence of the employees, or the self-interest of scoundrels. Finding a diminution each year in [the number of cattle] in our above-cited enclosures, and having just grounds to believe that this band [of malefactors] is one of the causes, we have resolved to solicit the complete destruction [of the stray cattle] by firearms, knowing of no other means.

This considered, we have recourse to you sir, in hope that you [will] make these arrangements known publically to all individuals who pretend to have some right [to the livestock]. Direct them to join with us in support of our request, and, in case of opposition, compel them to bring their own [strays] to the end which will appear [best] to them, not intending by any means to harm the interest of anyone. Authorize, in accordance with our appeal, any and all persons to completely destroy our above-cited stray cattle through the most proper and best concerted means of annihilating them, large or small, branded or lacking all marks of distinction; to possess themselves of all the meat without reserve for its proper usage or any other [purpose] which he desires; [and] to remove and make use of the hide of those [cattle] which will not be branded. We [are] warning [all participants] through this formal statement that the hunter may kill and dispose of all the meat, but not of the hide of a branded cow under pain of prosecution for theft, pursuant to the rigors of the law. Not surrendering this ownership in any manner, [we] enjoin them to abandon it after cutting it to pieces in order to prevent the abuses which are too well known [to enumerate].

Furthermore, the animals begin to stray [from the herds] near the end of August. We clearly intend that the hunt will begin soon, as it will end on August 15th at the latest, in order that they do not destroy those [cattle] which, under the special pretext of this destructive liberty, would be taken at random [while] departing our enclosures. We also

(1) This manuscript may be found in the Opelousas Colonial Records, Jules R. Ashlock Collection, Southwestern Archives, Dupre Library, University of Southwestern Louisiana.

(2) *Regidores*, "councillors legislating rules for local affairs," occupied minor positions on the New Orleans cabildo, a quasi legislative and judicial body. Charles Gibson, *Spain in America* (New York: Harper & Row, 1966), p. 148.

(3) Forstall succeeded Alexandre DeClouet as commandant at Opelousas on June 7, 1787. Winston DeVille, *Opelousas: The History of a French and Spanish Outpost in America* (Cottonport, La.: Polyanthos, 1973), p. 78.

(4) This region, southwest of Opelousas, was among the first to be settled in St. Landry Parish. DeVillier, *Opelousas*, p. 107.

wish that the neighboring owners of livestock protect their own [livestock] during this operation and not advance any grounds of ignorance in the event of damages which we do not intend. We hope that you [will grant] this favor, Monsieur, [and] we beseech you to add the most appropriate means which you yourself will devise to effect this destruction which concerns not only our herds, but also those of the public. We pray to God for the conservation and prosperity of your days. Opelousas, July 12, 1787. (5)

(signed) Martin Duralde, Robert Collingwood, Victor Richard, Pierre Sauvere, Silvain Sonnier, Jean Bourg, Joseph Cormier.

The gentlemen's above-stated requests will be permitted as well as the proposals regarding the destruction of said stray livestock. [They will] assemble on Monday, the twenty-third of the current [month] to exterminate them, pointing out [that they are] to observe accurately all conditions stated in said request under pain of [prosecution for] disobedience. Opelousas, July 16, 1787.

(signed) Nicolas Forstall

---

(5) Authorized by "An Act Relative to Roads, Levees, and the Police of Cattle" (1807), the practice of periodically slaughtering stray cattle in St. Landry Parish continued well into the nineteenth century. Police Jury Minute Books, Volume 1, p. 152, St. Landry Parish Courthouse, Opelousas, Louisiana.

## WILLIAM VOORHIES, SR.: A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

*By Carl A. Brasseaux*

William Voorhies, Sr., was born at Frankfort, Kentucky, on November 19, 1800. In 1812, his family moved to an Illinois farm which his father had purchased from Governor Ninian Edwards. Later, Voorhies attended Transylvania College. Having completed his course of study, he worked as a clerk in a drug store, thus enabling himself to study law in the offices of John J. Crittenden and Judge Bibb. In 1823, William Voorhies travelled to Marksville, Louisiana, where he gained prominence as an attorney. Three years after his arrival in Avoyelles Parish, young Voorhies was elected to the Louisiana legislature. He retired from Louisiana's political arena in 1836 and married Mary Howard Hart of Woodford County, Kentucky. After the wedding, William settled on a 200-acre farm in Kentucky. There, he raised the five children born of the marriage. Following his wife's death in 1857, he moved to Lexington, Kentucky, where he remained until 1869, when he made Chicago his new home. Sixteen years later, he changed his address for the last time and became a prominent resident of Decatur, Illinois. During the course of his long life, William Voorhies became personally acquainted with several men of national historical fame, including Henry Clay.

"A Long Life Ended, Death of Wm. Voorhies, Sr.,"  
*Morning Herald-Despatch* [Decatur, Illinois], April 13, 1893, p. 2.

*Contributed by Mathé Allain*

"[Mr.] Voorhies had his foibles like other [men]. He dreaded a painful and agonizing death and he feared a feeble intel[lect] upon the advent of old age. He knew [that] both were likely to occur in the [course] of nature, but fortunately he was [spared] the pain of either. He came to his death with a mind unweakened by [the] ravages of time, and he left this life [without] an evidence of pain or suffering. [To] the end his great strong character, personal independence and honorable intercourse with men attended him. At the end he departed as naturally and easily as the wave is merged into a ripple. His last wishes, for they were the last, were realized in death.

## The Funeral

The remains were taken to Lexington, Kentucky last night and the funeral will occur there. Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Voorhies, Jr., accompanied the body. The time of the last service has not been fully determined upon. It will depend upon the arrival of his sons from Denver."

## QUERY

Anne Bergeron married Pierre Arceneaux (Jean Arceneaux and Anna-Marie Hebert) about 1758. Would be interested to know who the parents of Anne Bergeron were and where did they marry. Mrs. Alex Hernandez, Route 2, Box 524, Lafayette, La. 70501.

# THE PROMISED LAND? THE ACADIANS IN THE ANTILLES, 1763-1764

*Translated, edited, and annotated by Jacqueline Voorhies*

At the close of the Seven Years War, 4,397 Acadians were being held against their will in the English provinces of Nova Scotia, New York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, South Carolina and Georgia. (1) An additional 866 Acadians were imprisoned in England at Bristol, Southampton, Falmouth, and Liverpool. (2)

On February 10, 1763, the Treaty of Paris officially ended hostilities between England and France, and brought renewed hope for settling the Acadian problem. Although the British had repeatedly refused to allow the Acadians to leave England or their North American colonies, they eventually yielded to Louis XV's insistant demands that they be set free. (3) The British government reluctantly agreed to permit the Acadians to safely depart and return to French-held territories within a period of eighteen months.

Touched by the Acadians' plight, the Duke of Nivernois, plenipotentiary minister to the English court, opened negotiations to obtain their release. In addition, he secretly dispatched his secretary, M. de la Rochette, to contact the Acadians interned in England. M. de Nivernois' official and unofficial efforts met with success and the Acadians were safely removed to France in the spring and summer of 1763.

As expected by M. de Nivernois, the circular letter, signed by M. de la Rochette promising the Acadians exiled in England the French king's protection, was later smuggled to the Acadians still held prisoner in the North American colonies. Informed of the letter's content the Acadians responded eagerly. (4)

Notwithstanding M. de Nivernois' original plan to settle the Acadians in France, additional plans were made shortly thereafter by the Duke de Choiseul, the French foreign minister. Hoping to rebuild the French colonial empire in South America and in the Antilles, Choiseul was anxiously looking for ways and means of enticing new people to the colonies. (5)

As early as 1762, a royal circular was addressed to the intendants and port commissioners in France urging them to convince the Acadians living in the coastal towns of the advantages of going to Cayenne (French Guiana). (6)

Although the Acadians were generally reluctant to settle in the tropical climate of the Antilles, the Acadians held against their will in the North American colonies were desperate enough to want to leave at any cost. Louis XV ordered ships sent from Martinique and Santo Domingo to rescue the prisoners, particularly those of Boston and New York. However, fearing the British authorities' adverse reaction to the Acadians' departure, M. de Choiseul urged that every caution be exercised for their removal. In a letter to M. de Guerchy, who had succeeded the Duke of Nivernois at the English court, Choiseul instructed him to conduct discreet inquiries and thus assess the British position regarding the exiles' withdrawal from the American colonies. M. de Choiseul further suggested that if M. de Guerchy were to experience an outright refusal, covert methods would be used to complete the Acadians' rescue. As expected by M. de Choiseul, the English vigorously protested his proposal. M. de Guerchy, writing to M. de Choiseul on December 6, 1763, advised him to abandon all hope of successfully removing the exiles through official channels. He further stated that the French must continue sending ships to Boston and New York, and somehow the Acadians would find means of boarding them. (7) The letter which follows, addressed to Comte d'Estaing, governor of Santo Domingo, details plans and operations directed to take the Acadians away from the North American colonies. (8)

To M. le Comte d'Estaing

Versailles, September 19, 1764

The present letter concerns the information sent last year by M. de Montreuil and M. de Clugny regarding the Acadians transported by the British to New England during the last war. The Acadians who were eager to go to the French colonies have already taken advantage of the several ships which sailed for Santo Domingo. When I was informed that the remaining Acadians were determined to follow them, I instructed M. de Montreuil and M. de Clugny to commission several ships to fetch them.

At the time, as stipulated by the peace treaty, we were still able to take advantage of the eighteen months period granted to the respective subjects of the two nations to return to their own territory. Today this option is no longer in effect, and we might encounter some difficulty on the part of the English. They would have good cause to complain if we were to go openly into their colonies to fetch these people. This state of affairs notwithstanding, I am sending you a memoir written by M. Marmon in which he proposes to go and get them out of the provinces of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Boston, where they are scattered.

This navigator [M. Marmon], who arrived from Pennsylvania after being shipwrecked in Bermuda, maintains that in order to execute this project, there is only one alternative. This alternative is to allow the British ships which will transport the Acadians to Santo Domingo to take on wood planks necessary for the settlement of these people in exchange for syrup, molasses, and taffia. This man proposes to put this plan into execution. Even though we can assume that M. Marmon is a good subject and therefore would zealously do his duty to the state, it is nevertheless a project which could be interpreted as a commercial enterprise. This should not, however, prevent us from putting this plan into execution. A small amount of foreign trade should not impede the return of nearly 3,000 Frenchmen who want to return to His Majesty's dominion. The resulting benefits would certainly outweigh the disadvantages; however, what makes me hesitant about this project is the feasibility of the plan.

1. The English have expressly forbidden the inhabitants of their northern colonies to send ships to our ports.

2. They [the English] will be on the alert to prevent emmigration.

3. A plan, such as the one discussed above, if ever approved by the French king, would jeopardize his position by incurring complaints from the English monarch.

I hope you will consider all my motives and weigh the following:

1. Does the colony of Santo Domingo have extensive, unoccupied lands to accomodate if not the totality at least some of the Acadians?

2. In view of the knowledge gained from the Acadian settlement at Môle St. Nicolas, (9) can we expect substantive advantages to be derived from the families we propose to take there?

You have been notified to expect German families at the end of this year and at the beginning of 1765. You may encounter difficulties and obstacles in attempting to settle all these people. However, since the Germans have always adapted much better to the climate of Santo Domingo, they would be preferable to the Acadians, who, although faithful subjects, zealous and industrious, [are] of a singular inconsistency.

His Majesty is relying on you to entrust *Sieur Marmon* with this project, provided, of course, that you consider this project feasible and profitable. He asks, however, that you don't give him [*Sieur Marmon*] any letter of credit for an English sub-treasurer. Finally, you must refrain from appearing in any way connected with this operation, so that if the situation warrants it, we can disavow *Sieur Marmon*.

In the event that this plan cannot be carried out for Santo Domingo, we could take advantage of the Windward Islands. We have room at the Saintes and in the part held by the French in the island of Saint Martin. I will send you the necessary instructions after receiving further elucidations from you.

I have the honor to be with the most sincere attachment.

1. Oscar Winzerling, *Acadian Odyssey* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1955), p. 45.
2. *Memoire sur les Acadiens*, February 1763, Archives Nationales, Archives des Colonies, Series C 11d, Volume 8, Folio 242-251.
3. Winzerling, p. 27.
4. *Ibid.*, pp.25-49.
5. W.J. Eccles, *France in America* (New York: Harper and Row, 1972). pp. 217-218.
6. Gabriel Debien, "Les Acadiens aux Antilles, 1764-1789," p. 3.
7. Winzerling, *Odyssey*, pp. 49-50.
8. It appears that other negotiations were initiated by the French through Anson, a New York merchant. Anson was asked to induce the Acadians to leave for Santo Domingo. A proclamation to the Acadians, signed by the Comte d'Estaing, promised the Acadians land and sustenance until they became self sufficient. See Jonathan Brown, *The History and Present Condition of Santo Domingo* (2 vols., 2nd ed., London: Frank Cass, 1972), I, pp. 114-115.
9. Brown, *Santo Domingo*, I, pp. 115-116. The 600 Acadians, who had accepted d'Estaing's invitation to settle in Santo Domingo, arrived at Cap Francois and were subsequently settled in the bordering districts of Dondon and Sainte Rose, where they remained only a few weeks. Nevertheless, unable to withstand the tropical climate, scores of the newly-arrived Acadians died in wretched circumstances. Concerned by the mortality rate, d'Estaing had the surviving Acadians removed to Môle Saint Nicolas in the northern part of the island. There, the climate as well as living conditions proved to be just as fatal. Lack of adequate shelter and fresh foods took its toll among the remaining Acadian population. Despite improvements ordered by d'Estaing to ameliorate living conditions, the Acadians asked for permission to leave for Louisiana.

#### QUERY

Marguerite Miller (Wm. Miller and Anne Keven) was the 3rd wife of Pierre Guidry. She was born about 1754 in Virginia (?), and married about 1780 (WHERE). May have come from Pensacola. Willing to exchange information on Guidry family. Mrs. Alex J. Hernandez, Rt. 4, Box 524, Lafayette, LA 70501.

## List of Landowners and Slaveowners of the Attakapas\*

Contributed by Mary Elizabeth Sanders

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Henriot	2	6	800
Jacques Fontenotte	29	24	5000
Jacques Pomon	12	12	1200
Louis Judice, pere	24	13	2500
Maximilian Judice	5	4	300
Jacques Judice		12	600
Louis Judice	7	6	800
Vve Barras	6	10	1000
Charles Potier	3	10	500
Labbe		10	500
Cadet Moreau		6	400
Louis Pellerin	8	15	2000
Victoire Carterroni		7	400
Chevalier Villiers		6	300
Coco et freres, Mulattres		6	400
Veuve Benoit		16	1600
Alex <sup>der</sup> Barras		5	700
Berthand		11	1100
Martine	24	12	2400
Vve Devinsé (et) les infants		12	1200
Hypolite Barras	1	6	800
Valeri Barras	2	6	800
Joseph Landri (?)		6	600
Maquille		12	1200
Fran <sup>s</sup> Potier	3	6	1200
Michael Cormier	6	13	2000
Macquille (?)		6	600
Auguste Bijo	12	6	1000
Philip Vilce	6	6	900
Bebel Vilce	2		
Alexandre Vilce	3		
Godefroi Vilce	1		
Naclet Broussard	5	8	1200
M Charles Guillebeau	3	8	1200
Agricale de Blanc		10	600
Hypolite Bodreau	1	3	300
Sylvestre de Blanc		3	350
Pierre Dupuis	2	6	600
Hypolite Savoie	1	6	600
Joseph (?) Castille dous la (?)		7	350
Martin Frires		6	600
Jean Clse (?) Dugat		6	600
Pierre Breaux	9	4	700
Normand Tellier (?)		2	300
Veuve Michel Como	3	6	650
Jean Guidry fils		3½	350
Joseph Castille		7	800
Jn Bap <sup>te</sup> Guedri	3	5	900

\*This document is not dated, but indications are that it is the 1810 tax list. Original in the LSU Archives.

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Pierre Hughes Magee		1½	200
Pierre Hughes Magee Mille quarre (sic)			300
Olivier Landry		7½	1000
Bap <sup>te</sup> Grangie		5	700
Joseph Landry	1	6	800
Alexander Landry		3	400
Olivier Landry, fils		3	400

## Vermilion

Charles Duhon		4	450
Heritiers Theod <sup>e</sup> Broussard		6	600
Frederick Mouton	9		
Abot & Garrigon (?)		6	1000
Augustin Comeau	8	5	700
Louis Trahan	6	16	2000
Joseph Thibodeau	1	3	500
Olidon Broussard	2	3	500
Francais Broussard	14	3	700
Jean Broussard	4	7	1000
Isidore Broussard	1	7	800
Francois Broussard		1	100
Bapte Duhon		3	400
Francois Lambert	4	10	1200
Agricole Lavdri	3	5	500
M <sup>re</sup> (?) Daigle	6	8	1100
Francois Lebaue	5	13	800
Michel Flahan (?)		3	150
Buy <sup>n</sup> Broussard		5	250
Agricole Hebert		3	150
Joseph Hebert	3	7	600
Louis Hebert	5	5	600
Veuve Nickolas Hebert		1	50
Vve Paul Trahan		7	350
Paul Trahan		2	100
Louis Heure Racaille		1	50
Pierre Trahan		1	50
Charles Manceau		1½	60
Athanas Trahan	1	6½	400
Augustin Broussard	4	8	500
Louis Broussard		4 (?)	250
		(torn)	
Auguste Broussard		4	200
Claude Duhon	10	11 (?) (torn)	900
Bap <sup>te</sup> Trahan	1	14 (?)	1200
		(torn)	
Jn Murphy	1	3	600
Pierre Trahan		4	400
Joseph Hebert		4	400
Vve Pierre Trahan		4	400
Lucien Bourg	1	6	500

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Vincent		14	700
Francois Broussard		10	250
Francois Boudero		5	300
Joseph Boudero		5	400
Jean Montet		5	400
Veuve Paul Montet		4	300
Veuye Richard		5	300
Ans <sup>18</sup> (?) Thibodeau	12	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	1500
Jean Thibodeau	1	2-3/4	200
Milatresse Darbi		20	1000
Pr. Petit		40	2500
Jean Boudero		6	300
Veuve Rine le blanc	6	19	1200
Charlis Trahan		5	250
Julien le blanc		5	250
Charles Melancon		5	250
Louis Bourgois		5	300
Jean Langlinet		5	500
Louis St. Julien		6	300
Pierre la pointe		2	100
Pierre Pirault		2	100
Jacques Caffé	4	4	450
Marin Mauton fils		2	100
Thom Spar (?)		8	400
Joseph Duhon		3 $\frac{1}{2}$	170
Pierre Dugas		30	1500
Lymon Grange proven <sup>t</sup> (?)	No figures		
St. (?) Amant Landry		15	750
Veuve Benois		20	800
Charles Bourg		10	400
Joseph Bourg		10	400
Elai Landry		2	100
Michel Trahan		8	800
Mulatresse Darby		20	1000
Olivier Blanchet	3	30	2000
Comeux St. Claire		10	500
Veuve Wallace	Mille quarre		500
Jasine le blanc		10	500
Paton Blond	Mille quarre		700
Bely White		10	500
George Borel		20	1000
Veuve White		15	500
Jesse White		10	600
James Dunman	2	5	400
De la Houssaye		20	500
Macarti		40	1000
Ans <sup>18</sup> (?) Thibodeau		27	400
Pierre Petit		60	600
Veuve Dreg	1	10	200

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Bastien, Castiyo		6	300
Louis Masse, Mulatre		2	100
Begnaud		4	200
Kislet (?)		3	150
Constant Braud		10	500
Julien Melancon		3 $\frac{1}{2}$	250
Jean Landry		3 $\frac{1}{2}$	250
Cadet Doiron		3	250
Hypolite Braud	2	4	300
Charles Braud	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	350
Francois Braud	3	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	1000
Pierre Broussard		10	700
Neville DeClouet		7	250
Celestin Cartieron		4	400
Jean Brynon (Bregnon ?) (Begnau ?)		3	400
Henry Landry		3	300
Francois Begnan	9	12	2000
Veuve Donaron (?)	2	3	500
Francois Bernard	9	10	1500
Vve Firmin Braud	7	10	1800
Dominique Melancon		4	600
Henry Hebert		6	700
Valery Martin	5	10	1500
Francois Moreau	11	5	1000
Jn Chalres Dugas		6	600
Joseph Castille	6	4	800
Bastien Casteyo	3	6	2200
Michel Martin	5	6	1000
Jn Charles Dugas	6	12	2000
Louis Arceneau		12	1200
Julien Babin		2	300
Joseph Babin	2	10	2000
Duhammel	1	6	1600
Bastien Casteyo		12	2000
Amons Thibodeau	4	6	1400
Paul Thibodeau	4	6	1400
Francois Guilbeau	2	6	1300
Ceidon Broussard		6	600
Veuve Michel Bernard	4		
Isaac Thibodeau	3	6	1000
Simon de blanc	2	6	1300
David Babinot	3	8	1100
Vve Sylvani Broussard	4	4	700
Sylvestre Broussard		6	600
Francois Broussard		6	600
Veuve Armand	4	10	1000
Veuve Theodore Babino	1	6	850
Pierre Poirien	1	6	850
Fran <sup>s</sup> Terriot	2	12	1300

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Veuve Jn Bap <sup>te</sup> Bro	3	5	700
David Ries	5	20	2000
Charles Melancon	7	6 $\frac{1}{2}$	1000
Charles Melancon		4	400
Agricole Brand		8	800
Baptiste Brand (?)	1	4	550
Francis Bernard		2 $\frac{1}{2}$	250
Veuve Freme Robicho		5	500
Pierre Broussard	27	60	7000
Don Louis Broussard	5	8	800
Marcel Patin	8	7	950
Cirile Thibodeau	7	6	1000
Jean Thibodeau	1	6	800
Pierre Guedri	23	44	6400
Louis Guedri	2	4	800
Givien (?) Guedri	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	800
Veuve Semere	1	11	1200
Urbain & Bapte Semere	2		
Semeres freres et pocus (?)		11	1100
Louis Semere	1	10	500
Vve Freme Robichot	7	5	900
Antoine Patin	15	12	2000
Bapte Colais	12	14	1500
Mortinet Sudrigue	9	16	1500
Pierre Broussard		6	600
Josette Negresse	3	10	1300
Lastrappe		6	600
Martin Deiralde	55	100	8500
Jumonville		50	4000
Nicholas Thibodeau	8	8	1200

Quest

Daniel Clark		168	12,000
Alex <sup>dre</sup> de l'homme	8	62	6600
Auguste Nizat	11	10	1300
Antonie de l'homme	13	30	4000
Pierre Nizat	12	27	3000
Scholastique Roi	6	15	1800
David et Maitre		45	3500
Latiolais	15	45	4500
Joseph Castille		6	600
Dupelchain	3	2	400
Alex <sup>dre</sup> Declouet	37	40	4000
Chevalier Declouet	7	10	1000
Chevalier de l'homme		17	1700
Louis le Dey, Mulatre		6	650
Jacques Fournier Cartinon (?)		2	250
Valot		1	150 (no slaves)
Cristophe Gadt (?)		4	250

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Joseph Terriot	1	3	350
Alexis Bertrand		3	350
Charles Terriot	5	2	250
Joseph Richard		2	250
Higbee		9	950
Veuve Meloncon		2	450
Armand Vilce	2	2	200
Maquille	17	18	2500
Augustin Byot (Bijot ?)		4	450
Louis Veillon	8	17	2000
Maquille		12	1200
Thimecoun Devince	6	6	600
Thimoleon Devince		3	300
Veuve Devinee pour les enfants	14	3	300
Francois Grevemberg	13	15	2500
Dumartrait	5		
Vve Benoit	29	15	2200
Barrien	5	3	600
Veuve Duroche (?)	8		
Duclosel Olivier	19	17	2500
Devince fils	8		
Edward Forestall		2	1800
Dominique Prevost	3	4	1000
Marin Normand	12	7	1100
Garrigoh (?) & Abot		3	1100

## Bayou Teche Isle des Cypres

Fromentin		13	1300 (no slaves)
Veuve Devince		36	1800
Dominique Prevost		12	600
Jacques Dore		1 $\frac{1}{4}$	100
Gaspard Levere		2	100
Bastien Casteyo		2	100
Bondic		2	100
George Touchet		3	150
Jean Lopez		1 $\frac{1}{2}$	70
Jacques Livira	(?)	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	60
Pierre Champagne		2	130
Jacques Mullin		4	200
Jean Mcfall (McFall ?)		1 $\frac{1}{4}$	60

## Anse a Michet

Jean Garrique		3	200
Maquille		13	450
Pierre Poirier		10	300
Vve Sylv. Broussard		10	300
Theodore Bahinat		5	150

## Prairie Longue

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Agricole Fuselier		7	450
Gabriel Fuselier		23 $\frac{1}{2}$	1050
J. Pre Decuir		1 $\frac{1}{2}$ (?)	300
Michel Broussard		12	600
Edward Forestall		7	150
Agricole Fuselier	46	22	3500
Jacques Fontanette		10	1000
Derbigni		20	3000
Gabriel Fuselier	19	10	1200
Jn Pierre Ducuir	8	11	2000
Hilaire Decoux	5	11	1500
Al <sup>de</sup> J.P. (?) Decuir	8	5	800
Ozene père	20	27	2900
Charles Mulattre		14	300

## Cote Gelee

Ozenne, pere		7 $\frac{1}{2}$	400
Vincent Labbe	9	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	1000
Edward Forstall		33	3000
Cadet St. Julien	5	10	1200
Guillebeau		2	300
Jean Louis, Negre	1	2	300
Robert Bell	4	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	900
George Taylor	6	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	700
Pierre Giroire	5	4	1000
Isidor Broussard	6	5	500
Joseph Folet (?)		8	400
Vve Charles Prejean	1		
Etienne le febvre-un Mille (?) quarri			400
Baptiste Comeaux	4	4	300
Pierre Landry		5	500
Michel Broussard	4	slaves mille quarre (sic)	300
Thomas Ballou (? scratched thru)	10	3-2/3	600
Francois Moreau (?)	7	3-2/3	600
Simon Giroire	1	3	500
Bazille Landry		4-1/3	500
Jn Bap <sup>te</sup> Broussard	4	3	700
Jean Broussard	3	5	700
Veuve Joseph Broussard	2		
Charles Comeau	7	5	780
Jean Bernard, fils		5	700
Firmin Giroire	2	4	600
Joseph Giroire		3	500
Joseph Mire		5	700
Buy <sup>m</sup> Mire		3	350 (?)
Simon Grange		3	400

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Paul Dreg		10	200
Charles Dugas		30	1000
Gerome Gautrane		5	200
Jean Dugas		5	200
Athanas Trahan		15	350
Agricole Landri		7	150
François Labauve		7	150
Alex <sup>e</sup> de la houssaye		14	350
Macarti, prairie Sorel		107 (?)	2500

## THE DAUTERIVE COMPACT: THE FOUNDATION OF THE ACADIAN CATTLE INDUSTRY

*Translated by Grover Rees*

In the morning of this, the fourth day of April, 1765, before us, the undersigned royal notary of the province of Louisiana residing in New Orleans, there personally appeared *Antoine Bernard Dauterive*, a former infantry captain residing in this city, and *Joseph Broussard* called *Beausoleil*, *Alexandre Broussard*, *Joseph Guilbeau*, *Jean Duga*, *Olivier Tibaudau*, *Jean Baptiste Broussard*, *Pierre Arceneaud*, and *Victor Broussard*, Acadian chiefs also residing in this city.

In the presence of Mr. Charles Philip Aubry, knight of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis and commandant of this colony, and of Mr. Denis-Nicolas Foucault, acting *commissaire-ordonnateur* and first judge of the Superior Council of said colony, they have agreed to the following:

Mr. Dauterive promises and obliges himself to furnish five cows with calves and one bull to each of the Acadian families during each of six consecutive years beginning on the day the animals are first delivered to their corral. The said Mr. Dauterive will bear the risk of loss of said cattle by death during the first year only, and he will replace them, if at all possible, without requiring the Acadians to share in this loss.

The said Mr. Dauterive reserves the right to terminate this partnership with the Acadians after three years counted from the date the Acadians first receive the animals and a division of the animals and their increase will then be made, sharing them equally.

The said Mr. Dauterive consents that the Acadians may sell a few cows or bulls, if they deem advisable, provided they keep an account of those they sell, which shall be verified by one of them [one of the eight Acadians].

This the said Acadians have accepted purely and simply and they have promised and obliged themselves to take care of said cattle. At the end of said six years, they will each return the same number of cows and calves, of the same age and kind, that they received initially; the remaining cattle and their increase surviving at that time will be divided equally between said Acadians and Mr. Dauterive.

The abovenamed Acadians, acting individually and for their associates, obligate themselves and hypothecate their present and future property, individually and jointly, and Mr. Dauterive does likewise, hypothecating his property.

The above act was made and passed in New Orleans at the office of said Mr. Aubry on the abovementioned day, month, and year in the presence of Messrs. Leonard, Mazange, Couturier, the surgeon, witnesses residing here who have signed with Mr. Dauterive, the Acadians having declared that they did not know how to sign. This inquiry was done pursuant to the ordinance.

(signed) Aubry, Foucault, Dauterive, Couturier, L. Mazange, de la Place [councillor assessor], and Garic, Notary

## Attakapas Tax List\*

Contributed by Mary Elizabeth Sanders

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
<u>Quartier de Carencro</u>			
(Torn) Arceneau	5	6	1200
Le Meme		6	600
Alexandre Arceneau	9	6	1600
Le Meme		6	600
Pierre Arceneau	20	6	1600
Le Meme		6	600
Idem a l'isle Carencro		24	500
Louis Arceneau	16	6	1600
Le Meme		6	600
Carmouche	9	6	1600
Le Meme		6	600
Joseph Brau	7	6	1500
Le Meme		4	400
Joseph Brau, fils		3	400
Cyprien Arceneau	8	6	1200
Pierre Bernard	14	10	1800
Le Meme		4	400
David Croder	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	1300
James Croder		1 $\frac{1}{2}$	130
Pierre Soutex		1 $\frac{1}{2}$	200
Thomas William Croder		1 $\frac{1}{2}$	150
Le Meme		5	600
Heritier William Croder		12	600
Charles Hebert		16	
Jean Bte. Melancon, fils		3 (?)	300
Charles Babino, fils		2 $\frac{1}{2}$	250
Simon Benoit	1	3	500
Xavier Benoit		3	500
Augustin Benoit		3	300
Jean Comeau	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	800
Vve Frederick		4	550
Joseph Cormier		2 $\frac{1}{2}$	400
Peaul Thibodeau		6 (?)	900
Joseph Thibodeau		2	300 (?)
Anne Thibodeau		2	300
Joseph Babino	2	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ (?)	2000
Dominique Babino	5	5	1000 (?)
Le Meme		10	1000
Le Meme		2 $\frac{1}{2}$	300
Jean Bernard	9	5	1000
Andre Prejean	10	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	1800
Jean Guilbaut	11	12 $\frac{1}{2}$	2200
Le Meme		12	1800

\*This document is not dated, but indications are that it is the 1810 tax list. Original in the LSU Archives.

Quartier de Carencro	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value
Lefranc de Pompignan	2	5	800
Duchouschez	1	4	300 (?)
Sylvestre Mouton	10	5	1000
Quine Hebert		4	550
Jean Mouton, pere	19	10	2000
Le Meme		20	1000
Pierre Levert		6	700
Pierre Cormier	2	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	500
Charles Peek (Peck?)	4	5	600
Cadet St. Julien	9	700 (?)	No slaves
Auguste Boyer	3	300	
Succession Lisette Masse		11	550
Bonhomme Masse		3	150
Charles St. (?) Pierre		1 $\frac{1}{2}$	100
Jean Leger		10	1000
Francoise Mulatresse		3	180
Guillaume Lynx		5	300
<u>Quartier de la Butte de prairie Sorrel</u>			
John Mouton fils	4	14	1500
Le Meme		8	200
Joseph Loignon (?)	4	6	1000
Le Meme		6	600
Le Meme		4	100
Alexis Breau		10	800
Valeri Martin		10	800
Le Meme		10	500
Joseph Bodin		5	400
Joseph Breau	1	5	600
Jacques Gilbert	1	7	900
Pierre Dugat	11	11	1400
Joseph Charles Dugat	1	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	950
Jean Dugat		3 $\frac{1}{2}$	400
Amant Dugat	4	4	700
Pierre Richard	6	6	900
Andrei (?) Martini	18	10	2000
Marin Martini	8	10	2000
Le Meme		23 $\frac{1}{2}$	900
Vve Sylvain Saunier	8		
Marguerite Dugat		3	250 No slaves
Joseph Granger		5	500
Joseph Broussard		4	550
Marguerite Hebert		2	150
Charles Hebert		4	350
Pierrot (?) Dugat		3 $\frac{1}{2}$	400
Michael Leger		4	400
Valeri Broussard		14	1400

Quartier de la Butte de prairie Sorrel

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value	
Jean Bte Duhon		6	600	
Claude Broussard		13	1300	
Jean Doucet		4	400	
Augustin Comeau		3	300	
Vve Thomas Nickelson		4	500	
Francois Meau		4	500	
Althonasse Meau		4 (?)	500	
Michel Meau		4	500	
Pierre Meau		6	700	
Louis Cormier		4	500	
Thomas Nickelson		1	100	
Donat Breau		4	400	
Althanasse Hebert		4	400	End of 1809
Pierre Breau		4	400	
Joseph Broussard		1	100	
Vve Jean Bapte Cormier	6	10	1800	
Louis Trahan		11	1300	

Occidentale du Vermillion

(Incomplete)

Joseph Guedri	4	13	1800	
Le Meme		40	600	
Jean Charles Hebert	5	5	700	
Mayse Hebert		5	400	
Lenfroy Becudrat		5	200	
Jacques Faustier	2	8	600	
Peaul Guedri	1	7	500	
Bapte Guedri	3	8	600	
Louis Hebert		5	400	
Veuve Peaul Trahan		5	350	
Veuve Donat Beaudrot	4	6	800	
Le Meme		6	200	
Jean Sheksnider	2	4	600	
Le Meme		2	50	
Le Meme		6	220	
Francois Hebert		4	150	
Marin Mouton, fils	6	4	800	
Salvador Mouton		4	400	
Martin Sudric		3	200	
Sylvestre Mouton		10 (?)	300	
Pierre d'arbi, Mulatto		20	(torn)	
Veuve freme Robichot	Missing			

Unmarked fragment of roll - Might be 1810 list for Occidente Du Vermillion

Hypolite Trahan		140 (Est. Cal)
Pierre Trahan	1	70
Henry Raca	1	70
Jean Murphy	2	

	Slaves	Frontage	Estimated Value	
Theophile Broussard	1	15	1800	
Le Meme		5	400	
Francois Broussard		25	1000	
Joseph Broussard	3	5	500	
Antoine Trahan		4	200	
Thomas Nickelson		12	500	
Jean Fargue		5	250	
Veuve Thomas Nickelson		12	500	
Thibodeau		16	600	
Broussard	1	5	250	Given names torn off
Veuve Simon Gaspard (part of name and rest missing)				
Thomas pier ?				
Les Heritiers Theodore		5	250	
Louis Trahan		5	250	
Pillet		10	400	
Vve Joseph Broussard		20	600	
Pierre Meau		10	250	
Francois Michot		10 (?)	250	
Pierre Darbi		20	500	
Benjamin Argrow (Hargrove ?)		2	100	
Jacob Koeine (Goings ?)		6 (?)	300	
Claude Broussard		12 (?)	600	
Pierre Lapointe		14	700	
George Fargue	1	10	300	
Jean Quine		12	350	
Marin Mouton, pere	7	49 $\frac{1}{2}$	2000	
Andre Lemoine	3	4	100	
Veuve Pierre Boudoin		6	150	
Alphonse Boudoin		9	225	
Charles Boudoin		4	100	
Marguerite Boudoin		4	100	
Embroise Touns		6	150	
Theodore Thibodeau		6	150	
Salvadore Mouton		7	175	
Macarty		14 $\frac{1}{2}$	3500	

ON THE DISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI AND ON THE WESTERN OREGON AND NORTHWESTERN BOUNDARY OF THE UNITED STATES, WITH A TRANSLATION FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS. OF MEMOIRS ETC. RELATING TO THE DISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI. By Thomas Falconer. (Austin, Texas: Shoal Creek Publishers Inc., 1975. 99 pages. Introduction by Dorman H. Winfrey.)

This book, a facsimile reproduction of the 1844 edition, was written by Thomas Falconer, a British citizen, who was born in 1805. He came to Texas in 1841 and took part in the Texas Sante-Fe expedition as a "Guest and scientific observer." As Texas was then an independent republic and the boundaries of the United States at that time were his main concern, translations of documents relating to Rene Robert Cavalier de La Salle's exploits are introduced to throw some light on the American claim that Texas was part of Louisiana because of the outposts established by the French adventurer in Texas. The title of the book is therefore misleading, as a good portion of the book is devoted to the boundaries of the United States.

Mr. Falconer retraces La Salle's travels from Canada to the mouth of the Mississippi, an expedition which had Louis XIV's blessings. The king of France wanted to establish a road which would penetrate Spanish possessions in America and to build a fort from which French vessels might harass Spanish shipping. The author then relates the ill-fated voyage from France in which La Salle missed the Mississippi and, landing in Texas, established a fort. The Gallic adventurer soon departed the infant colony in search of the "Father of Waters," but he was murdered before he reached the river. Mr. Falconer then elaborates at length on the boundaries of the United States, Texas, Oregon, and Canada.

Of greater interest to Louisiana historians are the translations of several of La Salle's memoirs, including a report on an enterprise which he proposed to the Marquis de Seignelay respecting one of the provinces of Mexico, in which he suggests the establishment of a colony and outposts along the Mississippi which would undoubtedly be secure because of the protection afforded by the extensive coastal marsh. Thanks to the friendship of the local Indian tribes and their hatred of the Spaniards, La Salle planned to attack the Spanish provinces of New Biscaye and to wrest the silver mines from the Spaniards. He further planned to open a passage to the South Seas (Pacific Ocean).

For such an expedition, La Salle requested a thirty-gun vessel, one hundred men picked by himself, food for six months, pistols, muskets, a forge, tools and two chapels. La Salle's petition received favor with the king. Through letters patent issued on August 12, 1678, the text of which is translated, Louis XIV permitted La Salle "to discover the western part of New France" and to construct forts wherever he "shall deem necessary".

In the memoir reporting his discoveries to Monseigneur de Seignely, La Salle clears the doubts raised by his enemies as to the actual truth of his discoveries. He stresses the advantages of establishing a colony there, first preaching the gospel to the natives; second, securing vast lands rich in silver mines for the king's benefit; third, developing trade and agriculture. A single fort on the lower Mississippi would be sufficient to guard the colony.

The *proces-verbal* written at the mouth of the Mississippi on April 9, 1682 and signed by Jacques de la Metairie vouches for the fact that La Salle took possession of the land drained by the "Father of Waters" in the name of Louis le Grand. As a landmark, he and Tonty buried a leaden plate bearing the arms of France and a latin inscription.

La Salle wrote his will on August 11, 1681 at Montreal. In it he leaves all his properties to his cousin Mr. Plet.

A memoir written in 1693 treating the discovery of the Mississippi and the neighboring nations is also translated. It covers the period from 1678 to the time of La Salle's death. Tonty extends the memoir to 1691. After La Salle's death, Tonty, finding himself without employment, petitioned Count Pontchartrain for the command of a company so that he may continue in the king's service in New France.

All through the documents, the translation is excellent. It is marred at times by the use of words patterned after the French usage, such as "succours", "pasturages", "inundations". I doubt that anyone would use "campaigns" in the sense of fields, such as campaigns of great fertility.

The book can be many things to many people according to one's interests. It was written with one question in mind: Should Texas be part of the U.S.? Now that the question has been resolved, the value of the monograph lies in this British scientist's point of view, or in the different La Salle documents for their individual merits.

University of Southwestern Louisiana

Paulette Martin

**RACHEL OF OLD LOUISIANA.** By Avery O. Craven. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1975. 122 pp. Appendix. \$6.95).

Rachel Swayze was four years old when she came to Louisiana in 1778 with her mother. They settled on the Bayou Teche and sometime between her fifteenth and sixteenth birthdays Rachel married Richard Bell. By the dawn of her eighteenth year, she was a widow with a young son. Five years later, in 1797, she married Hercules O'Connor and together they established a plantation on Bayou Sara in West Feliciana Parish. Following O'Connor's death in 1814, a result of his heavy drinking, Rachel managed the plantation until her death in 1846. During that thirty-one year interval, she contended with epidemics, an increasing deafness, debts, unruly overseers and numerous other situations that would tax the strength of anyone. For many years she was harrassed by a man trying to collect debts from her bankrupt, deceased son's estate. Yet, through all the trying times her love for the land and the life which she lived as well as her devotion to the welfare of the unfortunate slaves exemplify life in the Old South. It is significant that no slaves ran away from Rachel's plantation, but some of those assigned work on other farms did run away in order to return home.

Mrs. O'Connor may not have been the only woman to manage a cotton plantation in the Old South, but she was one of the most successful. Her estate was valued at over \$33,000 upon her death. Craven's short account of her life renders a good picture of the hard work expended by both races in their effort to develop the Old South. This little volume will be of interest to the professional historian as well as the casual reader. Professor Craven, a well known Southern scholar, has dispensed with footnotes but states that the papers from which he drew this narrative are in the archives of Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge.

Southeastern Louisiana University

Dudley S. Johnson

**EPIDEMICS IN COLONIAL AMERICA.** By John Duffy. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1971. \$3.50.)

Living in an underdeveloped area with no medical schools, the British colonist was at a disadvantage when illness struck. Those who had medical degrees obtained them in Europe, for the colonies had no medical schools. Dr. Duffy points out that in 1721, only one of ten medical practitioners in Boston had a degree.

Duffy then examines the most prevalent diseases in colonial America. He begins with the feared smallpox and ends with agues, fluxes, and poxes. In between he covers diphtheria, scarlet fever, yellow fever, measles, whooping cough, mumps, and respiratory diseases. A running commentary on the colonial treatment of each disease is included with the narrative of various epidemics.

Although death often resulted from a serious disease, the colonials did their best to restrict the spread of the diseases by quarantine laws and pesthouses. The physicians also did their best, but their best included excessive bleeding of the patient and unmeasured amounts of some rather repulsive medicine. The disease, in many cases, was better than the cure, and on gets the impression that the chances of survival were better if no physician was available.

The most dreaded diseases in the colonies were small pox and yellow fever; however, these were not the leading causes of human misery or economic loss. Dysentery and malaria would rank first and second on such a scale. The third most costly disease would be the various respiratory diseases, such as colds, influenza, pleurisy, and pneumonia. Small pox, yellow fever, diphtheria, scarlet fever, whooping cough and mumps complete the hierarchy of diseases. Although there were other diseases, those mentioned were the most important. With the beginning of inoculation and the use of quinine the average colonial became healthier, although it was a long time before the diseases were conquered. In fact, some are still with us.

For those interested in the history of diseases and the history of medicine, John Duffy's *Epidemics in Colonial America* should prove rewarding. First published in 1953, the 1971 paper edition makes the work available to anyone interested in the subject.

## CONTEMPORARY ATTAKAPAS PERSONALITY

### Ann Belle Dupuis-Hoffman Krewitz

Easily distinguishable by the flower that she wears in her hair, Anna Belle Dupuis-Hoffman Krewitz (Mme Roy A. Krewitz) has served as a "one-woman Chamber of Commerce" for her native Breaux Bridge for many years. After receiving her Bachelor of Arts degree at Southwestern Louisiana Institute in 1930, she entered the St. Martin Parish school system, serving as an elementary school teacher until 1941, the assistant principal of Breaux Bridge High School between 1941 and 1955, and as a full-time administrator between 1955 and her retirement in 1965.

During her thirty-five-year career in public education, Mrs. Krewitz worked tirelessly for the promotion of French not only in Acadiana, but throughout the United States. For example, she served as an interpreter and social director for Vietnamese teachers at Louisiana State University in 1954 and Moroccan and Tunisian educators at Emporia (Kansas) State College in 1958. In addition, she is a charter member and past president of France-Amérique de la Louisiane Acadienne. Her efforts to promote the French language in America won her the Palmes Académiques in 1955 and an honorary doctoral degree from the Boswell Institute at Loyola University.

Mrs. Krewitz belongs to numerous honorary and civic organizations, including Phi Kappa Phi, Alpha Omicron Pi, Kappa Kappa Iota, Kappa Delta Pi, Phi Sigma Iota, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, El Club Español, L'Heure de Musique, Louisiana Historical Association, Attakapas Historical Association, Campsite Development Committee for the Bayou Girl Scout Council, Acadian Opera Society, L'Assemblée Française, and the Lafayette Community Concert Board of Directors. Her sense of cultural and historical awareness is evidenced not only in her membership in the above-named organizations, but in her efforts to organize Breaux Bridge's centennial celebration in 1959 and the first Crawfish Festival during the following year.

ATTAKAPAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Vaughan Baker, President

George Broussard, Vice President

Dennis Gibson, Secretary-Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. Thomas J. Arceneaux  
Dr. Vaughan Baker  
Rt. Rev. George Bodin  
Fr. George Broussard  
Jeanne Castille  
Leona David  
Dennis Gibson

J.B. Landry  
Dr. Claude Oubre  
Morris Raphael  
Dr. Richard Saloom  
Dr. David C. Edmonds  
David T. Saunier  
Jacqueline Voorhies

Official Organ of the  
Attakapas Historical Association  
published in cooperation with the  
Center for Louisiana Studies  
University of Southwestern Louisiana

Managing Editor: Carl A. Brasseaux  
Associate Editors: Jacqueline Voorhies, Timothy Reilly  
Consulting Editors: Glenn R. Conrad, Mathé Allain

Dues Schedule:

Life membership for individuals: \$100.00

*Annual dues for individuals:*

- a. Active or Associate (out-of-state) membership: \$5.00
- b. Contributing membership: \$15.00
- c. Patron membership: \$20.00

*Annual Institutional Dues:*

- a. Regular: \$5.00
- b. Sustaining: \$10.00

Canadian dues: Same as American dues, payable in U.S. dollars.

Foreign dues: \$5.00 plus postage.

*The Attakapas Historical Association and the Center for Louisiana Studies assume no responsibility for statements of fact or opinion made by contributing authors. In addition, the publishers disclaim all responsibility for loss of any materials submitted for publication. Authors must retain a copy of their work. Manuscripts will not be returned unless accompanied by a stamped, self-addressed envelope.*

Copyright 1976 by The Attakapas Historical Association

P.O. Box 107, St. Martinville, Louisiana 70582

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Camp No. 1788, United Confederate Veterans by Glenn R. Conrad . . . . .	101
Avery Island: Eden in Iberia Parish by Roberta Zentner . . . . .	107
Commerce, Economics and Politics in Lafayette Parish, 1829 to 1831 by James Hardey . . . . .	113
Census of the White Population of St. Martinville, 1880, William B. Eastin, Enumerator, June 21, 1880 compiled by Margaret A. Conrad . . . . .	117
Notes and Documents Judge Jehu Wilkinson's Reminiscences . . . . .	141
Book Reviews	
<u>The Battle in the Bayou Country.</u> By David C. Edmonds . . . . .	143
<u>A Narrative History of Breaux Bridge, Once Called</u> <u>"La Pointe."</u> By Harris Periou . . . . .	144
<u>The Man Who Sold Louisiana: The Career of Francois</u> <u>Barb�-Marbois.</u> By Edgar Leon Newman . . . . .	146
<u>The French Contribution to the Founding of the United</u> <u>States.</u> By Robert D. Bush. . . . .	146
<u>The Settlement of the German Coast of Louisiana and the</u> <u>Creoles of German Descent.</u> By Edith Stewart Vicknair . . . . .	147
<u>Southern Politics and the Second Reconstruction.</u> By Noel Gray . . . . .	148
Contemporary Attakapas Personality W. McKerall O'Niell . . . . .	Inside Back Cover



Camp No. 1788  
United Confederate Veterans  
New Iberia, La.  
June 18, 1914

From left:

E. J. Carstens, Capt.; L. G. Williams, 1st Lieut.; L. A. Pellerin, 2nd Lieut.; A. A. Flory, Adjutant; J. B. Winters; John A. French; L. O. Hacker; Frederick Davis; Jilson P. Harrison; Gervais Boudreaux; Ovignac Bonin; Paul Darby; Numa Broussard, color guard; R. D. Stansbury, color bearer; Adolphe Romero, color guard; David Hays, Auguste Barrilleaux; Ovignac Broussard, B. F. House, John DeValcourt.

# CAMP NO. 1788 UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

By Glenn R. Conrad

"I wish I was in the land of cotton . . ." Those familiar lyrics of "Dixie" had a special meaning for the men who served the Confederacy from 1861 to '65. Upon hearing that exciting melody in the years after the Civil War, the veterans' memories sharpened and they easily recalled the friends, the adventures, the victories; occasionally they remembered the stench, the agony, and the death which characterized that fratricidal conflict. Nevertheless, "The War" had been an experience exclusively their own and it remained so for over thirty years, until another generation of Americans could come home and relate their experiences at San Juan Hill, in Manila, or on Puerto Rico.

Strangely enough, however, the bond of their wartime experiences failed to forge any kind of Confederate association until the formation of the United Confederate Veterans organization in New Orleans in June 1889. What caused the soldiers to wait so long to form an association has intrigued historians ever since, for the Union counterpart, the Grand Army of the Republic, had been organized as early as 1866. (1)

Nevertheless, once the national Confederate organization was established, branches, called camps, sprang up across the South. These UCV units proclaimed their goals to be "strictly social, literary, historical and benevolent." (2) They definitely shunned political ties.

In Louisiana the organization of UCV camps was slow outside of New Orleans. That city boasted UCV Camp No. 2, and Tibodaux, La., had Camp No. 196. By 1910 most of the more than 1700 camps of the veterans' organization had been formed. New Iberia's Camp No. 1788 had the dubious distinction of being one of the last branches of the UCV formed in Louisiana.

For many years some of the local veterans had attempted to organize a camp in New Iberia, but the response was only lukewarm. Finally, in the fall of 1913, E.J. Carstens and L.G. Williams succeeded in sparking sufficient interest among the old-timers to call a meeting of the group. (3)

On October 19, 1913, fully fifty years after the Teche Campaign of the Civil War, twenty-four of the old Confederates met at Carstens' seed store on Main and Julia streets. They were: E.J. Carstens, J.P. Harrison, Felix Patout, R.D. Stansbury, Gervia Boudreaux, L.A. Pellerin, A.A. Flory, L.G. Williams, L.O. Hacker, P.A. Dupuy, David Hayes, John DeValcourt, Fred Davis, J.B. Winters, A.N. Reggio, C.E. Reggio, B.F. House, John Gonzales, Ovignac Bonin, Auguste Barrilleaux, Adolphe Romero, Paul Darby, Joseph Landry and Voorhies Derouen. Charter members not present for this meeting were: Dudley Avery, Alphonse Boutte, Ovignac Bonin, Ovignac Broussard, Sosthen Breaux, Adolphe Broussard, Numa Broussard, John French, H.H. Furr and Euzebe Gonsoulin. (4)

The assembly quickly conducted its business. Carstens was selected commander; L.G. Williams, first lieutenant; L.A. Pellerin, second lieutenant; and A.A. Flory, adjutant. Following considerable debate, the gentlemen agreed on a 25¢ initiation fee and annual dues of 10¢. The meeting was then adjourned until such time as a constitution and by-laws of the camp could be drafted and presented. (5)

1. For a more detailed account of the activities of the United Confederate Veterans in Louisiana, see Herman Hattaway, "The United Confederate Veterans in Louisiana," *Louisiana History*, XVI (1975), 5-37.

2. *Ibid.*, 11.

3. *New Iberia Enterprise*, Oct. 11, 1913.

4. *Ibid.*, Oct. 25, 1913.

5. *Ibid.*

By mid-December, 1913, the charter and policies were read and adopted and the organization was officially dubbed United Confederate Veterans Camp No. 1788. The main goals of the local group were to assist disabled veterans, their widows and children, and to attend in a body the funeral of a deceased brother. In other business, it was moved that some civic organization or local group should sponsor entertainment for the veterans. This motion passed unanimously. (6)

The veterans met quarterly and held an annual banquet or gathering. Some of these annual events were quite festive occasions, particularly those of 1914, 1915, and 1916.

For about six weeks prior to the 1914 event, a group of ladies planned a banquet and program to honor the old soldiers. Finally, July 18 was set as the date for the affair to be held at the "Alma House." Early on the afternoon of the eighteenth, the veterans gathered at Carstens' store, some sporting new suits, a few carrying canes, one or two in a cutaway coat, but all in high spirits. They ranged in age from 68 to 84. They proudly lined up in double columns behind the New Iberia Brass Band and at the appointed time the whole group moved up Main Street to the sounds of "Dixie."

Upon the procession's arrival at the Alma House, the veterans were met by their hostesses and friends and were treated to another rendition of "Dixie." The song concluded, young Celeste Dimitry stepped forward and presented a large Confederate flag to the members of the camp and recited an appropriate dedicatory passage.

In the name of the Camp, Capt. Carstens accepted the flag and thanked the young lady for her wonderful tribute. His remarks over, the crowd joined in singing the "Bonnie Blue Flag" before they entered the dining room for the banquet.

The veterans met quarterly and held an annual banquet or gathering. Some of these annual events were quite festive occasions, particularly those of 1914, 1915, and 1916.

For about six weeks prior to the 1914 event, a group of ladies planned a banquet and program to honor the old soldiers. Finally, July 18 was set as the date for the affair to be held at the "Alma House." Early on the afternoon of the eighteenth, the veterans gathered at Carstens' store, some sporting new suits, a few carrying canes, one or two in a cutaway coat, but all in high spirits. They ranged in age from 68 to 84. Proudly they lined up in double column behind the New Iberia Brass Band and at the appointed time the whole group moved up Main Street to the sounds of "Dixie."

Upon the procession's arrival at the Alma House, the Veterans were met by their hostesses and friends and were treated to another rendition of "Dixie." The song concluded, young Celeste Dimitry stepped forward and presented a large Confederate flag to the members of the camp and recited an appropriate dedicatory passage.

Capt. Carstens accepted the flag in the name of the Camp and thanked the young lady for her wonderful tribute. His remarks over, the crowd joined in singing the "Bonnie Blue Flag" before they entered the dining room for the banquet.

The Reverend R.R. Diggs delivered the invocation and L.G. Williams, famous for his Rebel yells, offered a toast to General Robert E. Lee. After another song, Louis Pellerin toasted the Confederate dead, and this was followed by a violin selection offered by Ello DeBlanc. Appropriate remarks were forthcoming from Father J.M. Langlois of St. Peter's Church and the Reverend Lutz of the Methodist Church.

Before the program concluded there was additional entertainment in music and song by Misses Messie Galliad, Yvonne Arnandez, Mrs. Anna Grant Miller, and a recitation by ten-year-old Gladys Francois.

The ceremonies concluded, the old soldiers rose, formed once again into a double column and returned to their headquarters at Carstens' store. Before returning, however, the group was photographed by I.A. Martin. (7)

Early in 1915, seven veterans joined the Camp to bring the total membership to forty. These were: Adrien Conrad, Ernest Bonvillain, Tobias Haines, Octave Louviere, H.F. Stafford, Adrien Louviere and H.B. Bayard. (8)

The annual meeting of the Camp in 1915 was held at the Frederic Hotel. About three in the afternoon of October 23, the old Confederates lined up on Main Street for the parade to the hotel. This time, however, they invited guests to march with them. In front of the marchers stood the flagbearers: R.D. Stansbury, late of the Confederate army, held the Stars and Bars, while John T. White, a Union veteran, carried the Stars and Stripes. Following the old soldiers were the veterans for the Spanish-American War. To the sounds of martial music and an occasional Rebel yell, the parade moved up Main Street to the hotel.

During the course of the banquet L.G. Williams recalled for the group some of the more amusing aspects of life in the Confederate army. He was followed by Capt. White who spoke about the Blue and the Gray with such pathos that many "a dim eye released tears to trickle down the craggy cheeks."

After the banquet the veterans assembled in the lobby of the hotel for a moment of silence to honor their four comrades who had died since their last annual meeting: Voorhies Derouen, John DeValcourt, David Hayes and Jilson Harrison. A program of singing and music followed with several young ladies contributing: Ello DeBlanc, Mildred Renoudet, Carmen Harry, Elodie Broussard, Edna Walker and several others. (9)

The 1916 get-together was the one at which the veterans probably had the most fun. In late September the Camp announced that it would stage a typical camp scene (more or less) as it had been in the days of '61-'65. The public was invited to attend the mid-October event.

As the appointed day drew near, the veterans perfected their plans. "Lieutenant" L.G. Williams would be the officer of the day. "Sergeant" B.F. House would serve as quartermaster and captain of the mess. The bill of fare would include typical wartime delicacies.

On October 14, at 3 in the afternoon, Captain Carstens brought the company out from headquarters and marched the "thin grey line" down to the old St. Peter's College grounds "in good old style and splendid form." Before breaking ranks the veterans were welcomed by a chorus of young ladies from Mr. Carmel Convent singing "Tenting on the Old Camp Grounds." After the song, I.A. Martin photographed the scene with the veterans standing in the foreground at "parade rest."

While the old soldiers downed a sumptuous meal prepared by the ladies of the Fair Association, B. F. House prepared to give visitors a taste of wartime fare. He expertly cooked up a watery soup, objects reminiscent of biscuits, items which he termed slapjacks, some parched corn, molasses, corn coffee, and sundry other delicacies. These items were then served in tin cups, tin plates, with pointed wooden sticks for forks, and wooden paddles for spoons. Polite, but somewhat less than enthusiastic, onlookers seemed a bit reluctant to sample Sergeant House's soldiers' menu. Nevertheless, everyone enjoyed the exhibition.

Toward late afternoon the festivities concluded with the old veterans choosing their partners for the Virginia Reel. It had been a beautiful day and a wonderful experience. (10)

7. *Ibid.*, June 20, 1914.

8. *Ibid.*, January 9, 1915.

9. *Ibid.*, October 23, 1915.

10. *Weekly Iberian*, September 30, October 14, 1916.



UCV Camp #1788  
October 1916  
Annual Meeting

It was to be the last such experience, however. While the old veterans continued to have annual meetings, at least until 1922, then never again approached the magnitude of the festive occasions of 1914-1916. The 1917 meeting was held at "Headquarters" in the Carstens store on a Sunday afternoon in December. There is no record of a 1918 or 1919 meeting of unusual interest.

In 1918, however, the veterans joined in the traditional Fourth of July parade. Most of them rode in open cars, the parade route being too long for them to walk. A local observer noted that their "ranks are growing thinner . . . with each successive public occasion." (11) The observation was accurate, for by the end of 1918, one-fourth of Camp 1788's membership had passed away.

In 1920 the old soldiers decided to share a banquet at the Frederic Hotel as part of their annual assembly. Promptly at 3 p.m. they moved out of headquarters and marched in a body to the hotel. Commander E.J. Carstens was followed by A.A. Flory, L.G. Williams, Adrien Conrad, P.A. Dupuy, Ben House, O. Bonin, Ernest Bonvillain, J.B. Winters and H.H. Furr. At the hotel they were joined by Judge L.O. Hacker, who acted as master of ceremonies.

After feasting, the old men swapped tales of their wartime adventures. Then, L.G. Williams picked up his banjo and all joined in singing songs of the old South. When the singing concluded with "Auld Lang Syne," there was scarcely a dry eye among the handful of old Confederates. (12) For some reason, apparently, they all sensed that this would be the last such gathering of the group.

There were, however, occasional gatherings of the old soldiers for other reasons, especially when one of them celebrated an anniversary. For example, on December 12, 1917, Mr. and Mrs. John Winters celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary, and Winters' old comrades joined the couple in marking the occasion. (13) In addition, on January 14, 1921, Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Davis were joined by family and friends in celebrating their golden anniversary. (14)

A real treat for the old soldiers, however, was the party honoring the fiftieth wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. L.G. Williams on November 4, 1922. At the outset of the celebration, Mr. Williams was dubbed the "city's youngest old man." Then entertainment followed: Edith Devise played the wedding march; Mrs. Francis Voorhies sang "Oh Promise Me"; Mrs. Donald Burke delivered an appropriate recitation; and Pamela Burke danced gracefully. Most of the surviving Confederate veterans were in attendance and were served during the evening by the tea girls: Genevieve Martin, Aline Minvielle, Mary and Marjorie Sandoz and Eloise Theriot. (15)

But the end of the old fraternity was fast approaching. On February 16, 1924, Ernest John Carstens, one of the two veterans who had spearheaded the local drive to form a Confederate organization, died at age 82. Eight days later, a few of the surviving thirteen members of Camp 1788 met to elect a new commander. They chose L.G. Williams. A.A. Flory was reelected adjutant and Adrien Conrad replaced Williams as first lieutenant. (16)

11. *New Iberian Enterprise*, July 6, 1918. Deceased members of the Camp at the end of 1918 were: Dudley Avery, Gervie Boudreaux, Ovigene Broussard, Nums Broussard, John DeValcourt, Voorhies Derouen, David Hayes, J.P. Harrison, Felix Putnam, and Octave Louvrisse.

12. *Ibid.*, April 17, 1920. From January 1919 to April 1920, the Camp lost Paul Darby and H.B. Bayard. John French died a few days after the 1920 meeting, and was followed in death by R.D. Stansbury in September, and Judge Hacker in November, 1920.

13. *Ibid.*, December 15, 1917.

14. *Ibid.*, January 15, 1921.

15. *Weekly Iberian*, November 4, 1922.

16. *New Iberian Enterprise*, February 23, March 1, 1924. Between January 1921 and December 1924 the Camp lost Carstens, L.A. Pellerin, John Gonzales, Adolphe Romero, John Winters, and Tobias Heins.

Apparently the group met on only a few occasions before the final tragedy occurred for the Camp. In late October, 1926, while on a Sunday outing, the car in which L.G. Williams was riding was involved in an accident and the old soldier died two days later. A.A. Flory, Adrien Conrad and B.F. House eulogized their old friend, saying that "he has passed away to the tented field of another world where no bugle will sound the reveille." (17) There is no record of anyone being named Williams' successor, nor is there any record that Camp No. 1788 ever met again.

The last-known survivors of the Camp were: Adrien Conrad who died in August 1932 at age 85; A.A. Flory, in February 1935, at age 92; and Ernest Bonvillain, of Patoutville, in September 1935, at age 87. Of the forty members of the Camp only Flory is known to have passed his ninetieth birthday at the time of his death. (18)

---

17. *Ibid.*, October 30, 1928. Between January 1925 and January 1929 the following old soldiers died: Williams, Alphonse Boutte, Ovignac Bonin, Adolphe Broussard, C.E. Reggio, and Eusebe Gonsoulin.

18. No death records were located by the author for the following members of Camp No. 1788: Auguste Berrilleaux, Sosthen Breaux, H.H. Parr, B.F. House, Joseph Landry, A.N. Reggio, H.F. Stefford and Adrien Louviere.

## AVERY ISLAND: EDEN IN IBERIA PARISH

By Roberta Zentner

The visitor to Avery Island enjoys a restful, scenic tour of Jungle Gardens, perhaps a glimpse of the company town of Avery Island, and a visit to the Tobasco factory if he is lucky. All of these experiences are of course impressive, but there is another realm beneath the surface which the tourist may find even more fascinating. One sees people living, working and going to school. How did they happen to come to this particular spot to make a home? What is it about this mysterious "island" that draws occupants? What does this land hold in its natural and cultural history which is of value today?

Avery Island is a penetrative salt dome with marked topographic expression located in the coastal marshes of south-central Louisiana. It is one of a trend of five domes in which the salt is at varying depths or has reached the surface. Two million years ago Pleistocene and other sediments uplifted by the salt plug created topographic highs which, in the flat prairie and marsh country of the coastal region, now stand as anomalous hilly areas. They are not islands in the strict sense of the word, but their relief and vegetation mark them as distinct entities. The domes are, in effect, uplifted salt plugs, crowned by hard caprock and surrounded by coastal marshes.

Louisiana, Texas and Mississippi were covered by a briny ocean 180,000,000 years ago. These waters somehow became trapped, later evaporated, and left behind a vast sheet of salt. The weight of at least 50,000 feet of sediment which had been carried southward by the mighty ancestor of the present Mississippi River gradually buried the salt. The weight of the sediment subsequently caused numerous columns of pure white salt to begin a slow ascent. Avery Island is one of five of these columns which rose above the surface. These salt plugs are hidden beneath sands, clays and gravels deposited by the rushing waters of ancient melting glaciers. The soils of the islands are rich enough to support lush subtropical vegetation. The island rises to a height of 152 feet and encompasses a two-mile area. (3)

Artifacts and other scientific data indicate that the island was occupied intermittently during the following cultural periods: Lithic (10,000 B.C.) and Archaic stages, and during the Poverty Point (1700 B.C.), Coles Creek (950 A.C.-1300 A.D.) and Plaquemine periods (1300 A.D.-1700 A.D.). It is uncertain when the island's salt first became an important commodity. By Poverty Point times, vegetables had become a part of the American aboriginal diet and salt may have been desirable. It is apparent that by Plaquemine times salt was a prime attraction of agricultural peoples, who visited the island periodically to manufacture salt from brine water. (4)

Remains of baskets, polished stone implements, and Indian pottery of about 1300 A.D. indicate the presence of aboriginal enterprise. Salt from brine springs was put into large clay pots to be traded to Indian tribes occupying central Texas, Arkansas and Ohio. (5) Later, when John Hays settled the island in 1790, it was uninhabited. Hays invited Attakapas Indians living in the vicinity to join him in hunting on the island, but they refused, explaining that the site had once been the scene of a great calamity to their race and they had never visited it since. (6)

1. Sherwood M. Gagliano, *Occupational Sequence of Avery Island* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1967), pp. 2-4.

2. *The 100 Year History of Tobasco* (Avery Island, La.: The McIlhenny Company, 1968), pp. 2-4.

3. Gagliano, *Occupational Sequence*, pp. 2-6.

4. *Ibid.*, pp. 96-103.

5. *History of Tobasco*, p. 5.

6. Gagliano, *Occupational Sequence*, pp. 96-103.

"The Tchitimaches Indians are today's remnants of a tribal nation which once existed in the Lafourche-Mississippi Region and occupied Avery Island. It was not the white man, but the fierce Attakapas which reduced the numbers of the Tchitimaches. The baskets woven by these people today are double texture, the inner being plain, the outer intricately ornamented." (7) This artistry is a relic of Indian occupants of the Plaquemine period. (8)

European settlers were drawn to the island by its suitable agricultural climate and soil accommodations. Before the discovery of rock salt, the surface had been utilized for highly productive farming. By 1900, however, farming was restricted mainly to pepper growing. Salt mining has evolved from Plaquemine peoples' boiling brine to a modern subsurface operation deep within the dome. After the discovery of oil in 1942, a major oil and gas field developed on the flanks of the dome. (9) Today residents on Avery Island are the owners and employees of the island's enterprises—there just isn't room for others. (10)

There is no recorded history of the salt dome before 1790. A small boy named John Hays was hunting there, took a drink from a spring, and discovered that the water was salty. Eventually the technique of boiling down the brine to recover salt evolved, a method used by the island ancestors for thousands of years. (11) A Civil War blockade of the southern ports by the North cut off all imports of salt to the South. John Marsh Avery was too young to enlist in the Confederate Army, so he started evaporating brine from the island's salt springs as his contribution to the Southern cause. The actual salt deposit was then discovered. (Avery was a member of the Marsh-Avery-McIlhenny clan which has occupied the island ever since.) (13) Soon, ox carts were coming from throughout the Confederacy to obtain the rock salt. One hundred to three hundred teams of horses were always on the grounds and a plank road of cypress logs furnished access to the valuable mine. Quarrying finally stopped when Union forces seized the island, burned and destroyed buildings and flooded the salt pits. (14) In 1869, the mine resumed operation, but its full capacity was not being realized, and there were transportation difficulties as well as tariffs making the operation unprofitable. Nine years later the mine was abandoned. (15)

International Salt Company took over all salt mining operations in 1899. Its first action was to sink a new shaft to a safe depth of 550 feet, the start of today's mine. This shaft became an impressive salt city with rooms 100 feet high; as the mine extends three-fourths of a mile across at the widest point. Salt city is naturally air conditioned, and the temperature is a constant seventy-two degrees F. The humidity is low and the air is clean and fresh, making working conditions always good. (16) In the early part of this century, mules lived in the mine and pulled salt carts. Today almost every operation is performed with electrical power and many of the machines work automatically. (17)

7. Hermann Deutsch, "Indians in Louisiana," appearing in a newspaper. Documentation is incomplete as the item was put at my disposal by Welter S. McIlhenny, and more exact data is no longer obtainable. The clipping, which came from McIlhenny's private collection, described the actions taken by Mrs. Edmund McIlhenny to salvage the dying art of this particular type of basket weaving. Mr. McIlhenny showed me pictures taken of the artistry but was unable to show me actual articles as they had been donated to the Smithsonian Institute previously.

8. Gagliano, Occupational Sequence, p. 43.

9. *Ibid.*, pp. 96-104.

10. Ruby Zagoren, "Well, Beck to the Old Salt Mine," *The Christian Science Monitor*, (Boston: 1967), p. 23.

11. *International Salt and Avery Island*, (Clerks Summit, Penn.: International Salt Company, 1968), p. 3.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 4.

13. *History of Tobasco*, p. 5

14. *International Salt*, p. 4.

15. *Ibid.*, p. 5.

16. *Ibid.*

17. *Ibid.*, p. 6.

The history of pepper plants goes back to 2500 B.C., when Central American Indians domesticated the wild pepper known as Capsicum. Old World explorers encountered widespread use of the pepper as seasoning for the aboriginal diet in Central America. The seeds found their way north and by the mid-1800s took root on Avery Island. (21) Edmund McIlhenny obtained a small packet of the pepper seeds from a friend named Gleason who fought in the Mexican War. (22) The seeds were then carefully planted. The hearty plants would have to survive natural disasters (hurricanes and floods) and the Civil War before they would become responsible for the present industry producing the condiment known as Tobasco pepper sauce. (23)

The island's topography is an important factor in the production of tobasco peppers. Planting is done on slopes five to forty feet in elevation, where drainage is excellent. About 150 to 200 acres of peppers are planted each year. (24) The soil possesses unique chemical properties, which give Tobasco a flavor unobtainable from peppers grown a few miles distant. (25)

The peppers mature to "Tobasco" red in early August, growing erect rather than pendulous like most fruit. Pepper hotness comes from the oil in the skin and from the seed core; the flesh is sweet. Because ripening occurs in stages on each plant, the pickers must go over every plant approximately ten times before a full yield can be realized in October.

The peppers are macerated and packed in fifty-gallon, white-oak barrels, some of which are more than thirty years old and have never been rinsed or scrubbed. It is believed that, like wine casks, they improve with age. The barrels have wooden covers onto which small holes have been bored. A thin layer of salt (from the Avery mine) seals the casks. This salt seal prevents air seepage, but allows fermentation gas to escape. The barrels then rest in warehouses for a minimum of three years. After aging, the mash is transferred to a fifty-gallon barrel and mixed with high-grade grain vinegar. Each day for about a month, the barrel is stirred. At least ten times a day, girls with long wooden ladles stir the contents of each barrel. The thick ruddy brew is then processed through chaff-removing machines. The sauce is ladled out of one barrel at a time and forced through a 200-mesh screen for a final mixture to remove sediment. The sauce is then ready for bottling. (26)

Only in the final process are modern production methods used. Forcing the sauce into two-ounce bottles (of which five million are sold annually) is done by machine. (27) The finished product is turned out at the rate of 700 bottles per minute, or 40,000 per day. Tobasco is bottled in several foreign lands as well, including Canada and England. (28)

Walter Stauffer McIlhenny, son of John McIlhenny and grandson of Edmund McIlhenny, was called to Avery Island by the company to take an active part in the management of both McIlhenny Company and Avery Island in 1940. (29) The enterprising McIlhenny's of Avery Island have made their Tobasco sauce an indispensable ingredient in international cookery.

In the late 1920s, E.A. "Monsieur Ned" McIlhenny, took time off from the pepper sauce operation to pursue his interest in the natural sciences. This avid conservationist was also interested in showcasing the beauty of his island. Avery Island's rolling hills, live oaks,

21. "Tobasco: The Only Label on the Finest Table," *Trucking Magazine*, X (May, 1958), 4.

22. *History of Tobasco*, p. 7.

23. Robert Carter, "The Hot One," *Louisiana*, II (June-February, 1968), p. 15.

24. "Tobasco: The Only Label," 5.

25. "Shake It Easy, That's Tobasco," *Between the Lines*, (May, 1967), 11.

26. Robert Simmons, "Hot Pepper Sauce With a History," *Ford Truck Times*, XV (Fall, 1966), 7-8.

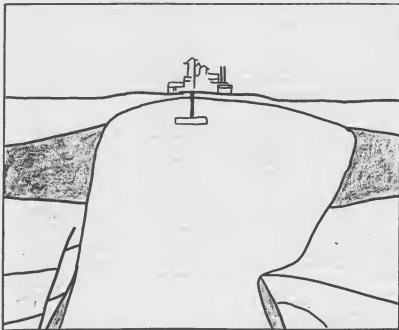
27. "Shake It Easy," 11.

28. *History of Tobasco*, p. 37.

29. *Ibid.*, p. 32.

The average purity of the abstracted salt has been approximately ninety-nine percent sodium chloride. There are approximately 14,000 uses for salt; International Salt Company manufactures dozens of sizes and types of salt (marketed as Sterling Salt) for every purpose for which salt is used. (18)

Most of the mine personnel live on the island and have been associated with its operations all of their lives. The company store is quite typical except for the fact that it does not stock salt! (19)



A symbolic cross-section of the dome based upon current geological information. (20)

18. *Ibid.*, pp. 9-10.

19. *Ibid.*, p. 12.

20. *Ibid.*, p. 1.

magnolia and other flore, provided an ideal setting for a garden. He had already landscaped the hillside from his hilltop home down to his beloved Bird City. (30)

Bird City is a heron sanctuary a great artificial lake between the hills, surrounded by low buttonwood trees. Each spring, innumerable chicks are hatched and reared in the 20,000 nests built there.

Forty years ago there was scarcely an egret left, not only in Louisiana, but in all North America. Plume hunters had virtually exterminated them, for the egrets' plumes are nuptual adornments which these glorious birds wear only during the mating season. These birds were thus slain at a time when of necessity their young must die unhatched in the shell or be left to starve.

Apart from efforts to pass legislation which would outlaw plume robbery, "Monsieur Ned" decided to do something practical. A British viceroy visiting the McIlhenny home, had told the story of an ancient rajah who, for the delight of his queen, had constructed vast flying bamboo cages. Exotic birds were liberated within the cage, built nests and mated, and reared their young. After the rajah's death, the bamboo cages were neglected; they rotted and fell away. though there were now no bars to keep them in, the nestlings who had been hatched there and who had reared broods, still remained.

In the spring of 1892, McIlhenny built a flying cage of wire over a small part of an artificial lake. Going into the swamps himself, he captured seven young snowy egrets and liberated them in this cage. He fed them to maturity, watched them grow, select mates, build nests, hatch and rear their young. At the beginning of the next migratory season, he destroyed the cage and watched his egrets take wing for South America. The next spring, the birds returned to their former home with their young, who were then fully matured and ready for the serious business of rearing their own young. Each spring's flock is so large that it is necessary to assist nature. Thirty truckloads of nesting material (twigs) must be dumped about Bird City for the annual house-building of the inhabitants. The natural fringe of buttonwood bushes must be supplemented by bamboo structures. (31)

"Monsieur Ned" was also responsible for the importation of the nutria, or coypu, a large South American rodent which has been responsible for Louisiana's large fur trapping industry, from Argentina to Avery Island, its initial home on this continent, in 1937. Nutria fur ranks with mink in quality, making the industry quite valuable. A colony of these furbearers still inhabit the island. (32)

McIlhenny imported plants from throughout the world for the Gardens that pepper and salt built. Japanese and Chinese wisteria drape giant oaks, daisies from equatorial Africa and irises from Siberia are abundant. Chinese Timber bamboo, lace-leaved fern bamboo and Titan Timber cane are gifts from the Orient. Hybrid grapefruits and finger bananas from China, lotus and papyrus from the Upper Nile, papayas from the Tropics, soup trees from India, camellias from France, China and Japan and numerous varieties of azelias are cultivated. Wild flowers, chrysanthemums, oriental holly, leather-leaved Zanthosnias, Arallias African lilies, and a small Wasi orange tree decorate the Gardens. (33)

30. Hermann Deutsch, "The Jungle Gardens of Avery Island," (Avery Island, La.: Jungle Gardens, n.d.).

31. Steve Hermon, "This is Jungle Gardens," Louisiana Conservationist, (July-August, 1968), pp. 2-3.

32. "The Jungle Gardens of Avery Island."

33. Richard M. Rutter, "Salt and Pepper, Oil and Birds," The Lamp (Winter, 1969), pp. 23-25.

Today Jungle Gardens is a monument to its founder, Edward Avery McIlhenny who combed the world for more than half a century in search of trees and plants, of animals and birds that today form such a fabulous assortment.

The oil industry is a comparative latecomer to Avery Island, although several unsuccessful shallow wells were drilled as early as 1898. Many prospectors were attracted to the area knowing that oil fields are often discovered close to salt domes. Explorations continued sporadically during the 1920s and 1930s without results. In 1942, however, Humble Oil Company acquired an exploration lease and in August of the same year oil was discovered. Since then, wells have been drilled and are producing all along the western side of the island.

The petroleum operation blends thoroughly into the natural habitat that its size and scope are not readily apparent. The wells are scattered among the bayous and channels that surround the island and each well is capped with a low "Christmas tree" of valves and encircled by a small protective guardrail. On higher ground, stands a compressor plant, a field extraction unit that dries the gas, and oil storage tanks. These facilities are located in the midst of a grove of oaks. The entire operation, highly automated, is run by just twenty employees on three shifts. (34) Humble, the sole operator on the island, had complied with the McIlhennys' request that this development be conducted in a manner which preserved the natural beauty of Avery Island. Oak trees were bypassed, pipe lines were buried, and mud pits were filled and sodded over, keeping the integrity of the island's natural beauty unspoiled. (35) Two of the 100 producible wells are gas; the others are low-ratio oil wells. The daily oil production as well as the solution and free gas are transported to market by pipe line. (36)

Indeed, a drive over the bridge and beyond the gatehouse brings one into another world, a veritable eden, where man and nature are partners rather than exploiter and exploited. There could be a lesson here for the world outside Avery Island.

---

34. History of Tobasco, p. 38.

35. Fred W. Betes, Robert R. Copeland, Jr., Denneth P. Dixon, "Geology of Avery Island Salt Dome, Iberie Parish, Louisiana," *The Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists*, LXIII (May, 1959), p. 957.

36. Rutter, "Salt and Pepper," 23-25.

COMMERCE, ECONOMICS AND POLITICS IN LAFAYETTE PARISH,  
1829 to 1831

*By James Hardey*

Between 1829 and 1831, Vermilionville was a small but apparently thriving community. This infant community was in a process of growth and development, the result of Vermilionville's rise as the trade center in Lafayette Parish. In fact, by 1829, the town had become sufficiently important to attract traders and land speculators from as far away as Alabama. (1) The principle economic advantage of the area was the high value of the farmland situated along the Vermilion River. The location of these lands near the new town served to enhance the value of the property as well as the importance of the town as a center for trade.

Sale of lands in the area was recorded in the parish's notarial acts. The average size of the transactions was generally small, averaging about three to seven arpents by forty arpents, an arpent measuring approximately .85 acres. (2) Property values averaged about two hundred dollars per arpent of water frontage for unimproved land, and about six hundred dollars per arpent of water frontage for improved land. (3) Improved land usually included all the items necessary to work the land, including slaves.

The largest transaction recorded during this period was a sale by Pierre Montel to Alphonse Boughuet of a tract of land seven arpents by forty arpents with all improvements for five thousand dollars. (4)

Tracts of land on the Vermilion were not the only valuable lands in Lafayette Parish. Other valuable lands were located on Bayou Carencro, Bayou Tortue (Cote Gelee), Grande Prairie, and Prairie Sorrel. (5) The price of these lands was comparable to that of land along the river. The only major difference in these sales is that some of the transactions were in the form of superficial arpents which would indicate that they did not have the benefit of water frontage.

Payment in these land sales varied in form according to the size of the sale. Sales involving less than five hundred dollars were usually paid in cash or short term credit with ten per cent interest. Larger transactions usually involved credit and most required mortgages. Property usually served as the collateral for the mortgage. (6) One unusual exception to this was in the case of the perviously mentioned sale to Alphonse Boughuet in which he offered his wife as security for the loan. (7)

The value and productivity of farmland in Lafayette Parish, as in the antebellum South as a whole, was heavily dependent upon slave labor. Prices for slaves were at such a premium that a single slave might be more valuable than the farm on which he worked. A mature male "hand" usually brought the highest price, usually about nine hundred dollars, depending upon his physical condition. (8) A pre-adolescent male sold for around five hundred dollars.

1. Notarial Acts, Clerk of Court, Lafayette Parish, Book III, Old Series, Act no. 1106, March 21, 1829. Hereafter cited as Notarial Acts, with volume and act numbers and date.

2. Phillip P. Gove, ed., *Webster's Seventh New Collegiate Dictionary* (Springfield: G. & C. Merriam am Company, 1968), 868).

3. Notarial Acts, Book III, 1829.

4. Notarial Acts, Book III, Number 1067, January 9, 1829.

5. Notarial Acts, Book III, 1829.

6. *Ibid.*

7. Notarial Acts, Book III, 1067, January 9, 1829.

8. Notarial Acts, Book III, 1829.

(9) Females brought a lower price, ranging from six hundred dollars for a girl in her teens to about three hundred dollars for middle-aged women. (10) For unknown reasons the recorded transactions revealed that sales of females outnumbered that of males by the ratio of two to one. (11)

The majority of the slave sales were between local residents rather than outside vendors, indicating that perhaps an equilibrium had been established concerning the ratio of slaves to the amount of land which was being farmed. One of the principal vendors was André Martin, who alone sold nine slaves in the spring of 1829. (12)

A number of free persons of color lived in the area, and some apparently prospered. Notable among these free blacks was one Noel who bought several tracts of land along the Vermilion in early 1829. (13) Urbin Shexnader also appears in two transactions involving the sale of cattle, indicating that farming was not the only profession open to free Negroes. (14) Although there is no conclusive proof, it appears that free blacks had the same legal rights and privileges as free whites, even to the point of owning slaves themselves. (15)

The day to day events in Lafayette Parish during this period can be determined through examination of the Police Jury proceedings. This group was the principle governing body of the parish. The jury was comprised of nine members, although rarely more than six or seven attended the meetings and, not infrequently, a quorum failed to appear. The parish judge, Thomas B. Brashear, officially presided over the jury, but he failed to make an appearance before the parish legislature between 1829 and 1831. (16) In his absence a president pro tem, elected by the jurors, presided over the meetings. The body met officially on the first Monday of March, June, September, and December, but special meetings were often called to discuss issues of immediate importance. A clerk was also present at the meetings to record the proceedings. John Greig served as clerk until replaced by Aime Dufour in June 1831. (17)

The powers of the Jury were numerous. They appointed individuals to conduct and oversee public business. Such posts included voting commissioners, school superintendents, syndics for the public roads, captains of the patrol, and numerous other supervisory posts. (18) They also had the power to levy taxes in order to raise money for construction and repair of public facilities. The average appropriation for road maintenance was usually about thirty-three hundred dollars, though they usually spent more than they appropriated. (19)

The business of the police jury in 1829 appears to have been concerned primarily with routine business. At the first meeting of the year Thomas Berard was elected president pro tem in the absence of Judge Brashear. Members present included Ursin Berard, Pierre Dugat, John Muggah, Levi Morris, John Bernard, Charles Dugat, and Celestin Landry. Only two matters of business were considered at the meeting, one being the appointment of the syndics for the public roads, the other being the adoption of an ordinance authorizing Elisha

9. *Ibid.*

10. *Ibid.*

11. *Ibid.*

12. Notarial Acts, Book III, Numbers 1091, 1098, 1128, February-April, 1829.

13. Notarial Acts, Book III, Number 1237, 1248, November 1829.

14. Notarial Acts, Book III, Number 1229, October 24, 1829.

15. Notarial Acts, Book III, 1180.

16. Police Jury Proceedings, Volume 1, 1823-1857. Hereafter cited as Police Jury Proceedings with date of entry.

17. Police Jury Proceedings, June 8, 1831.

18. Police Jury Proceedings, March 1829-December 1831.

19. *Ibid.*

20. Police Jury Proceedings, March 1829.

Mayfield to arrest all slaves found on horseback without proper permission and to sell the horse for the benefit of the parish. (21)

The business for the remainder of the year was relatively uneventful, with bridge and jail repairs constituting the larger portion of the jury's accomplishments. One interesting exception was the passage of a resolution requiring that all persons killing cattle for their own use must do so in the sight of two respectable witnesses and the hide be exposed for six hours thereafter for all to examine who wished to do so. A fifty dollar fine was levied for failure to comply. This would lead one to believe that the parish was afflicted by cattle rustlers. (22)

In 1830, the police jury began initiating a series of improvements on the Vermilion River. At the first meeting of the year Francois Breaux was given the task of reporting on the progress of the work. At the September 6th meeting, the parish assembly awarded Edward Merriman, Philander Campbell, and Levi Campbell a contract for construction of a road on both sides of the Vermilion from the lowest settlement to Perry's Bridge. A special meeting was called on September thirteenth for the purpose of discussing the improvements, which are described at length in the minutes of the meeting. The purpose of the work was to improve navigation on the west bank from Shell Island to the mouth of the river by erecting a series of barricades on the east side for the purpose of diverting the flow of the east channel into the west channel. Fifteen hundred dollars was appropriated for the work. Also passed at this meeting was a resolution to replace the bridge near the courthouse for which \$2,415 was appropriated. (23)

A special meeting was called on September 27 at which a number of ordinances concerning the operation of the civilian police patrols. The patrols were to be established in each ward and all free white males sixteen to forty-five were required to participate. One ordinance gave the patrols the right to punish all slaves found away from their plantations with the penalty of twenty-five stripes. They were also empowered to inspect the slave dwellings and levy small fines upon the owners if there was evidence of mistreatment. Another of the ordinances forbade slaves from dancing at night and the patrols were empowered to fine the owners of the slaves if they allowed such festivities. It was also ordained that free blacks could not have social contact with slaves under penalty of a ten dollar fine. (24)

The last meeting of the year was held on September eleventh for the purpose of reporting on the progress of the work being done on the Vermilion. Upon hearing that the report would be unfavorable, the jurors adjourned and the report was postponed until the following meeting. (25)

On March 7, 1831, the jurors deliberated on the progress which the contractors had made on the Vermilion River project and extended their deadline to December, but informed them that they must absorb all extra expenses. It was also noted that the bridge near the courthouse had been completed according to contract and the clerk was authorized to sell the remaining excess materials. In addition, a letter was written to Jean Mouton urging him to finish plastering the courthouse. (26)

At the June meeting Robert Cade was elected the new president pro tem and Thomas Berard was elected treasurer. A motion was passed to hire R.W. Curry to open the west

---

21. Police Jury Proceedings, June 1, 1829.

22. Police Jury Proceedings, September 13, 1830.

23. Police Jury Proceedings, September 27, 1830.

24. Police Jury Proceedings, December 11, 1830.

25. Police Jury Proceedings, March 7, 1831.

26. Police Jury Proceedings, June 6, 1831.

channel of the Vermilion as planned during the previous year, and four thousand dollars was appropriated to finance the project. This indicates that deficit spending was not unheard of at this early date, since only thirty-three hundred dollars had been assessed for the year's operations. (27)

The September meetings were concerned primarily with bridge and road repair. Of interest, however, was a mention of a suit filed against the parish assembly by P. A. Droz, but no details were given. (28)

The year's activities were culminated in December when a quorum failed to appear. (29)

Using the police jury's activities as a reference it can be seen that Lafayette Parish was experiencing a period of rapid growth and development with an emphasis on improvement of transportation and communication facilities, the purpose of this being to encourage the growth of a stronger economic system. The future development of the area depended heavily upon Vermilionville's development into an attractive and accessible market for the local agricultural. This development process was apparently well under way, since most indications point to the fact that the area was experiencing relative prosperity.

---

27. Police Jury Proceedings, October 31, 1831.

28. Police Jury Proceedings, December 3, 1831.

29. Notarial Acts, 1829-1831; Police Jury Proceedings, 1829-1831.

CENSUS OF THE WHITE POPULATION  
OF ST. MARTINSVILLE

1880

WILLIAM B. EASTIN, ENUMERATOR

JUNE 21, 1880

Compiled by Margaret A. Conrad

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's		Father's		Mother's	
				place of Birth	Birth	place of Birth	Birth	place of Birth	Birth
Eastin, Wm. B.	31	Wife	Deputy Clerk of Court	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Gabrielle	28	Daughter	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Hersilie	7	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Richard T.	5	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Sidney A.	3	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
William Jr.	1	Son		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Eastin, M. Octavie	50		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Felix J.	20	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Louise	14	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
George S.	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Ann W.	60	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Martin, Robert	27		Attorney	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Gaberille	22	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Mouton, James E.	34		Attorney	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Eloise	28	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	France	France	La.	La.
Laurence	9	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Alida	11m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Durand, Marie	15	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	France	France	La.	La.
Clement, Paul	12		At School	La.	La.	France	France	-	France
Aubert, Pardeman	54		Coffeehouse Keeper	France	France	La.	La.	La.	La.
Marie M.	51	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Delahoussaye, Zille	31		At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Fontenette, Ernest	44		Grocer	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Ernestine	42	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Adolphe	19	Son	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Ernest	11	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Armano	9	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Benjamin	6	Son		La.	La.	La.
Marie	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Amande	26	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Aubert, Louise	13	Niece	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Thivenet, Pierre	52		Blacksmith	France	France	France
Marie Ellise	26	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Marie Rose	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Marie Cidany	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Ducharme, Eugene	74					
St. Germain, Aurilla	50		Druggist	Martinique	Martinique	Martinique
Marcelle	29	Daughter	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Raymond	27	Son	At Home	La.	France	La.
Corine	27	Wife	Dry Goods Merchant	La.	France	La.
Aurilla	5	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Louis	3	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
St. Germain, Clement	25		Druggist	France	France	La.
Ludvine	20	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Moity, Elizabeth	50		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Marie	20	Daughter	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Leon	17	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Alexander	12	Son		La.	La.	La.
Ryan, Joseph Eugene	5	Son		La.	Ireland	Ireland
Tusellier, Oscar J.	32		Dry Goods Merchant	La.	La.	La.
Marguerite	24	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Gabriel H.	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Louis A.	8m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Carlson, Samuel	34		Swamper	Sweden	Sweden	Sweden
Clara	24	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Mass.	La.
Martin	3	Son		La.	Sweden	La.
Ethel	8m	Daughter		La.	Sweden	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
-------------	-----	-----------------------------------	------------	-------------------------------	-------------------------------	-------------------------------

Cleason, Jeremiah M.	33		Grocer	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Katy J.	30	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Thomas H.	7	Son	At School	La.	Ireland	La.
Siegan (?)	5	Daughter	At Home	Penn.	Ireland	La.
Walter L.	3	Son		Penn.	Ireland	La.
Henrietta B.	1	Daughter		La.	Ireland	La.
Joseph P.	26		Grocer	La.	Ireland	Ireland
Halphen, J. O., Sr.	45		Book Keeper	La.	La.	La.
Zoelina	35	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Pernaud	20	Son	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
J. O., Jr.	19	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
André	16	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Therese	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Fanle	13	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Albert	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Noelle	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Zoelina	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Mary	18	Niece	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bienvenu, Albert	24		Dry Goods Merchant	La.	La.	La.
Emma	22	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Rousseau, Ferdinand	36		Dry Goods Merchant	France	France	France
Lucille	36	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Albert F.	7	Son	At School	La.	France	France
Marie C.	5	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
Marie Laurence	2	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
Hebert, Oscar	23		Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Locker, Leontine	45		Grocer	France	France	France
Marie Louise	15	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
Marie Amélie	13	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
Duplain, F. J.	46		Watch Maker	Switz.	Switz.	Switz.
Grosbols, Ann	82		At Home	France	France	France
Harent, Ammentine	23		At Home	La.	France	France

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Audibert, Bertrand	36		Grocer	France	France	France
Corneau, Anna	44	Sister	At Home	France	France	France
Zelmire	15	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Gueriniere, Charles B.	58		Saw Mill	La.	La.	La.
Eudolie	48	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Lionel	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Rita	11	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Bouella	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Belligue	8	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Gardemal, Titus	25	Son-in-law	Swamper	La.	La.	La.
Gabriel	23	Son-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Louis	19	Son-in-law	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Fennessie, Elizabeth	72		Confectionary	La.	Penn.	England
Burbank, F. G.	55		Surveyor	N. Y.	Conn.	N. Y.
Louisa	49	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Ireland	La.
Bienvenu, Martial	48		Grocer	La.	La.	La.
Elodie	43	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Blanche	19	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Amélie	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Clairville	15	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Charles	13	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Bertha	9	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Legaire	7	Son		La.	La.	La.
Carlos	4	Son		La.	La.	La.
Marie E.	7m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Bienvenu, Ernest	32		Dentist	La.	La.	La.
Aurélia	27	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Eugene	9	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Therese	6	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Odile	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Ernest	2m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Blue, Henry	37		Lumber Yd. Mgr.	La.	La.	La.
Sophia	50	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.

Housholder	Age	Relationship to Housholder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Bienvenu, Elodie	30		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Voorhies, Felix	41		Attorney	La.	La.	La.
Moderate	35	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Edward	19	Son	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Felix, Jr.	16	Son	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Daniel W.	13	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Charles	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Robert	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Albert	8	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Cecile	5	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Paul E.	3	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Frances W.	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
Cidalise	72	Mother	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Robertson, James	70		Engineer	Scot.	Scot.	Scot.
Mary C.	52	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Ireland	La.
Isabella	27	Daughter	At Home	La.	Scot.	La.
Johnston, Elizabeth	74		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Merwin, Emma J.	15		At Home	N. J.	-	-
Olivier, Aminthe	60		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Alcide	23	Son	Swamp	La.	La.	La.
Aminthe	21	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Olivier, Felix	26		Blacksmith	La.	La.	La.
Josephine	28	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France
André, Louis N.	5		At Home	La.	France	France
Gueriniere, Charles, Jr.	32		Sheriff	La.	La.	La.
Perle	32	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Elodie	8	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Herelle	7	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Olivier	4	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Perle	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Sidonie	18	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.
O'Rourke, Jns. P.	36		Grocer	La.	La.	La.
Rosa	37	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Clement, Fernand	14		At School	La.	France	Ireland
Arnosdet, Laurent	44		Farmer	France	France	France
Juliette	58	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Guérard, Auguste	31		Merchant	La.	France	France
Virginia	27	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	-	-
Lilia	6	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Edward	4	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Louis	10m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Larbaletrier, Caroline	76		Housekpr.	France	France	France
Guérard, Caroline	47	Daughter	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Trouard, Octavie	52		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Louise	27	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Fernand	23	Son	Laborer	La.	La.	La.
Clet	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Faurus, Pierre	47		Grocer	France	France	France
Marie A.	44	Wife	Housekpr.	Bavaria	Bavaria	Bavaria
Malvina	21	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	Bavaria
Rudolphe	18	Son	Butcher	La.	France	Bavaria
Jean Marie	12	Son	At School	La.	France	Bavaria
Natalie	10	Daughter	At School	La.	France	Bavaria
Albert	7	Son	At Home	La.	France	Bavaria
Beslin, Henry	23		Butcher	La.	La.	La.
Despaux, Jean	30		Baker	France	France	France
Bienvenu, Alexander	75			La.	La.	La.
Anna	70	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Louise	35	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Amélie	30	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
De Laurial D.	63		Doctor	Guadeloupe	Guadeloupe	Guadeloupe
Cecilia	34	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Alfred	12	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
George	10	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Marie Kits	8	Daughter	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Cecile	3	Daughter		La.	Guadeloupe	La.

No	Householder	Age	Relationship to	Occupation	Persons		
					place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
	Bienvenu, Numia	55		Farmer	La.	La.	La.
	Nizida	55	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	J. H.	23	Son	Butcher	La.	La.	La.
	Eleonore	21	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Inez	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Gueriniere, Edwin	25	Son-in-law	Clerk	La.	La.	La.
	Dorciane	21	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Adrienne	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Edwin	4m	Son		La.	La.	La.
	Stein, Hamilton	19		At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Cozine, Nancy	55		Housekpr.	Ind.	N.C.	Va.
	Mary	33	Daughter	At Home	La.	Ohio	Ind.
	William	31	Son	Swamper	La.	Ohio	Ind.
	Ernest	20	Son	Swamper	La.	Ohio	Ind.
	Cairns, John N.	27	Son-in-law		Scot.	Scot.	Scot.
	Alice C.	24	Wife	At Home	La.	Ohio	Ind.
	Vivia	5	Daughter		La.	Scot.	La.
	Fuller, Mary E.	64		At Home	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	Voorhies, Louis	22		Clerk	La.	La.	La.
	Bestin, Alexander	57		Carpenter	La.	La.	La.
	Alix	62	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Broussard, Charles	37	Son-in-law		La.	La.	La.
	Bienvenu, Natalie	44		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Noemie	18	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Sevigne (?)	13	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Durnad, Rene	25	Son-in-law	Barkeeper	La.	France	La.
	Amélie	23	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Broussard, Luzegnan	38		Peddler	La.	La.	La.
	Eliodie	28	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Martin	8	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Fernand	7	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	René	5	Son		La.	La.	La.

Housholder	Age	Relationship to Housholder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Eugénie	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Charles	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Détiège, Edward	64	Father-in-law	Brick Mason	Belgium	Belgium	Belgium
Grandnigo, Hilaire	70		Justice of the Peace	La.	La.	La.
Julie Desirée	81	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Canada	La.
Goula, Alexander	50		Farmer	France	France	France
Emma	45	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	La.
Alexander, Jr.	21	Son	Farmer	La.	France	La.
Ernestine	23	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	La.
Georginia	18	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	La.
Auguste	14	Son	At Home	La.	France	La.
Antonie	11	Son	At Home	La.	France	La.
Oscar	9	Son	At Home	La.	France	La.
Alexandria	6	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	La.
Alice	3	Daughter		La.	France	La.
Greig, Carlos	25		Clerk	La.	La.	La.
Laure	21	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Emilie	60	Mother	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Olympe	32	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bienvenu, Dorville	25		Baker	La.	La.	La.
Cecile	22	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Cecile	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Lucille	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Morèt, Jacques	44		Drayman	La.	La.	La.
André, Casimir	37		Laborer	France	France	France
Anna	18	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Ireland	Ireland
George	8	Son	At Home	La.	France	La.
Bienvenu, Alphonse	56		Drayman	La.	La.	La.
Angéline	47	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Felix	31	Son	Deputy Postmaster	La.	La.	La.
Durand, Benjamin	27	Son-in-law	Mail Carrier	La.	France	La.
Angele	26	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.

21	Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
	Walter	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
	Bienvenu, Raoul	17		Clerk	La.	La.	La.
	Castille, Theogene	53		Police Officer	La.	La.	La.
	Kaire, Hypolithe	30		Barkeeper	La.	France	La.
	Amy, Gilbert	34		Drayman	La.	La.	La.
	Marcelle G.	45	Mother-in-law	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Arthur	15	Brother	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Emma	13	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Lamarque, Urbain	51		Coffee Housekpr.	France	France	France
	Thomas, F. M.	57		Doctor	La.	Maryland	La.
	Coralie	46	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	La.
	Charles	26	Son	Teacher	La.	La.	La.
	Frank	23	Son	Brick Layer	La.	La.	La.
	Winfield	21	Son	Peddler	La.	La.	La.
	Gabrielle	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Robert	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Hart, Frederick	65		Doctor	Canada	Canada	Canada
	Elizabeth	38	Wife	Housekpr.	Ala.	Ala.	Ala.
	Catherine	15	Daughter	At Home	Ala.	Canada	Ala.
	Lucy	8	Daughter	At Home	La.	Canada	Ala.
	Elmira	3	Daughter		La.		
	Bloch, Jules	38		Trader	France	France	France
	Emma	34	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
	Sabine	7	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
	Estelle	6	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
	Robert, Sabine	68		At Home	France	France	France
	Lacaze, Charles L.	35	Mother-in-law	Drugist	La.	France	La.
	Edomonia	26	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Laurence	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Jane	11m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Lynch, John P.	41		Doctor	La.	Va.	Va.
	Ada A.	26	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Mass.	La.
	Richard M.	6	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's		Father's		Mother's	
				place of Birth	Birth	place of Birth	Birth	place of Birth	Birth
Charles P.	4	Son		Miss.		La.		La.	
Hugh D.	1	Son		La.		La.		La.	
Hitler, Sebastian	65	Wife	Dry Goods Merchant	France		France		France	
Louise	66		Housekpr.	France		France		France	
Alfred	29	Son	Clerk	La.		France		France	
Marie	28	Wife	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Josephine	6	Daughter	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Joseph	3	Son		La.		La.		La.	
Louise	1	Daughter		La.		La.		La.	
Gernaud, André	53		Dry Goods Merchant	France		France		France	
Kate	35	Wife	Housekpr.	Canada		Canada		Canada	
Marie	22	Daughter	At Home	La.		France		France	
Jeanne	16	Daughter	At Home	Cal.		France		France	
Aimée	6	Daughter		La.		France		Canada	
Bienvenu, Adolphe	45		Coffee Housekpr.	La.		La.		La.	
Emma	40	Wife	Housekpr.	La.		La.		La.	
Clara	19	Daughter	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Laurence	15	Daughter	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Ignace	6	Son	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Atalia	3	Daughter		La.		La.		La.	
Selme, Joseph	46		Butcher	La.		La.		La.	
Enilie	40	Wife	Housekpr.	La.		La.		La.	
Joseph O., Jr.	19	Son	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Marguerite	70	Mother	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Sonnier, Hellen	7	Niece	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Pomomier, Josephine	98	Grandmother	At Home	La.		La.		La.	
Oger, Jules	54		Grocer	France		France		France	
Molty, P. J.	29	Wife	Carpenter	La.		France		La.	
Eva	25		Housekpr.	La.		La.		La.	
Eva	2	Daughter		La.		La.		La.	
Roslere	1	Son		La.		La.		La.	

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Vaszey, J. Adolphe	63		Grocer	La.	Maryland	La.
Kelso, John	30		Swampcr	Tenn.	Tenn.	Tenn.
Ann	23	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Martha	7	Daughter	At School	La.	Tenn.	La.
Louis	4	Son	At Home	La.	Tenn.	La.
Scott	27	Brother	Swampcr	Tenn.	Tenn.	Tenn.
Millot, J. P.	75		Dry Goods Merchant	France	France	France
Euphrosée	65	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Clara	25	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
Millot, William	26		Grocer	La.	France	France
Clothida	24	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Anita Marie	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Lognand, George	75		Dry Goods Merchant	France	France	France
Marie	63	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Victor	24	Son	Clerk	La.	France	France
Valentine	22	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
Oscar G.	21	Son	At Home	La.	France	France
Allozia	19	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
Soulabert, Julian C.	33		Cook	France	France	France
Morreau, Feliciane	22	Cousin	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Douveau, Hersilie	38		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Louise	10	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	La.
Maraisit, Auguste	47		Retail Merchant	Guadeloupe	Guadeloupe	Guadeloupe
Odile	42	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Louise	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Edmée	15	Daughter	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Charles	14	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Eulalie	12	Daughter	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Jules	11	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Paul	9	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Therese	7	Daughter	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Martin	5	Son	At School	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Louis	3	Son	At Home	La.	Guadeloupe	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Etienne	6m	Son		La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Castellio, Della	62			La.	La.	La.
Jones, Amélie	33	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Builliard, Angele	31	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bonin, Eva	12	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Builliard, Edmond	2	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Remand, Amélie	8		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Blakesly, Horace	38	Boarder	Marble Cutter	La.	N. Y.	N. Y.
Nancy D.	28	Wife		La.	Ind.	La.
Veezey, Alcide	38		Ex Clerk of Court	La.	Maryland	La.
Euchariste	34	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Armand	15	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bader, Henry	44		Shoe maker	Wurtersbury	Wurtersbury	Wurtersbury
Julia	34	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Victoria	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	Wurtersbury	La.
René	13	Son	At School	La.	Wurtersbury	La.
Mathilda	10	Daughter	At Home	La.	Wurtersbury	La.
Gaston	8	Son	At Home	La.	Wurtersbury	La.
Laure	5	Daughter		La.	Wurtersbury	La.
Edward	2	Son		La.	Wurtersbury	La.
Damare, Pierre	47		Dry Goods Merchant	France	France	France
Eugenie	36	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Daban, Marie Louise	14	Nece	At School	France	France	France
Domiergeaux, L. P.	57		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Lodoiska	47	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Alicia	25	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Emérite	23	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Antoine	20	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Corine	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Flemming, Auguste	33		Warehouse Keeper	Martinique	Martinique	Martinique
Alolé	28	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Corine	10	Daughter	At School	La.	Martinique	La.
Blanche	8	Daughter	At School	La.	Martinique	La.

22	Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
	Paul	6	Son	At Home	La.	Martinique	La.
	Theresa	4	Daughter	At Home	La.	Martinique	La.
	Alice	2	Daughter		La.	Martinique	La.
	Livingston, Caroline	45		Housekpr.	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
	William	26	Son	Swamper	La.	Ohio	Ky.
	Louisa	17	Wife	At Home	La.	Ind.	Ind.
	George	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
	Graham, Jane	26	Daughter	At Home	La.	Ohio	Ky.
	Florance	4	Daughter		La.	Tenn.	La.
	Isaac	11	Son	At Home	La.	Ohio	Ky.
	Blake, W. D.	51		At Home	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	A. J.	52	Wife	Steambt. Capt.	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	T. S.	25	Son	Housekpr	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	S. A.	32	Son	Steambt. Pilot	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	L. T.	26	Son	Steambt. Pilot	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	Hesse, Anthony	64	Wife	At Home	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
	Catharina	63		Gardner	Germany	Germany	Germany
	Dutil, Marie Eugula	50	Wife	Housekpr.	Germany	Germany	Germany
	Arthur	20	Son	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Joseph Cavid	15	Son	Laborer	La.	La.	La.
	Jules	13	Son	Laborer	La.	La.	La.
	Paul	11	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Bienvenu, Thélismar	49		At School	La.	La.	La.
	Mathilde	40	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Amélia	23	Daughter	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Thélismar, Jr.	20	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Gabriel	15	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Roland	11	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Celeste	83	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Amy, Teauquillin	40	Mother-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Valerie	37	Wife	Deputy Clerk of Court	La.	La.	La.
	Paul M.	5	Son	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Laure	3	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
				At Home	La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Valein	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Alice	11m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Laloire, Louis E.	52		At Home	La.	La.	La.
M. Amélie	42	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Rita	12	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Eliza	10	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Louis Emmanuel, Jr.	5m	Son		La.	La.	La.
French, Alfred R.	30		Steambt. Clerk	La.	Miss.	La.
Eugenie M.	22	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Guadeloupe	La.
Beabrie Odile	10m	Daughter	La.	La.	La.	
Forrest, G. O.	48		Coopery	N. Y.	La.	Scot.
Ellen	37	Wife	Housekpr.	Ala.	Ala.	Ala.
Malcom, James	18	Stepson	Coopery	La.	La.	La.
Beslin, Achille	42		Carpenter	La.	La.	La.
Richard, Valmond	78			La.	La.	La.
Anais	48	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Berry, John	31		Engineer	La.	-	-
Ida	25	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France
Louise	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Therese	11m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Robicheaux, Paul L.	27		Grocer	La.	La.	La.
Mathilda	21	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Lea	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Journie, Nicholas	69		Carpenter	France	France	France
Détiege, Louis	58		Brick Mason	Belgium	Belgium	Belgium
Dautreuil, Felix	60		Carpenter	La.	La.	La.
Ladoiska	47	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Laurene	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Rosalie Perle	13	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
P. Laurie	9	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bienvenu, Stanislas	52		Gardner	La.	La.	La.
Coralie	46	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Henri	21	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.

121	Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
	Laure	12	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Richard	8	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Poleynard, Amed�	26	Barber	Housekpr.	La.	France	France
	Sidonie	26	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Philomine	1	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Vallot, Vi�ore	47		Constable	La.	La.	La.
	Domitile	25	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Angella	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	William	4m	Son		La.	La.	La.
	Mailho, Dominique	50		Farmer	France	France	France
	Christine	40	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
	Louise	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
	Leonie	13	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
	Elizabeth	10	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	France
	Dominique	7	Son	At Home	La.	France	France
	Joseph	2	Son		La.	France	France
	Coltilda	4	Daughter		La.	France	France
	Robert	6m	Son		La.	France	France
	Nectoux, Charles	33		Shoe Maker	France	France	France
	Rosa	32	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Louis	8	Son	At School	La.	France	La.
	Joseph	3	Son		La.	France	La.
	Claude	11m	Son		La.	France	La.
	Dautreuil, Emile	33		Brick Mason	La.	La.	La.
	Emma	30	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
	Emile, Jr.	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
	Emily	8	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
	Elise	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	El	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
	Ella	9m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
	Nectoux, Pierre	36		Carpenter	France	France	France
	Aline	34	Wife		La.	La.	La.
	Julies	2	Son	Housekpr.	La.	France	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Dautreuil, Louis	25		Brick Mason	La.	La.	La.
Adélia	23	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Mathilda	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Martha	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Martin	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
Berge, J. Abraham	30		Black smith	Penn.	Penn.	Penn.
Kiernan, Frances	28		Teacher	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Mullen, Mary	42	Cousin	Teacher	La.	Ireland	Ireland
Boylan, N.	65		Housekpr.	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Guérard, Charles	28		Baker	La.	France	France
Clara	20	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France
Nevma	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Eugene	9m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Clement, Léontine	22	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	France	Ireland
Walker, Thomas	56		Horseler	La.	England	La.
Bouquevalt, Coralie	29		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Walker, Mary	10	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Boucaud, Joseph	49		Cooper	France	France	France
Marie	48	Wife	Housekpr.	France	France	France
Tourneux, Perrotte	70		Grocer	France	France	France
Jeffroy, Maria	48	Daughter	At Home	France	France	France
Alfred	18	Son	Laborer	France	France	France
Alphonse	16	Son	Laborer	France	France	France
Olympe	14	Daughter	Laborer	France	France	France
Léon	12	Son	At Home	France	France	France
Edward	10	Son	At Home	France	France	France
Marie	3	Daughter	At Home	France	France	France
Bouquevalt, Eliza	48		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
William	25	Son	Laborer	La.	La.	La.
Desiré	22	Son	Laborer	La.	La.	La.
Elodie	20	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Joseph	14	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Teocada, Mary	65	Mother	At Home	La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Voorhies, Alfred	50		Notary Public,	La.	La.	La.
Euphrosine	45	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Charles	20	Son	Swamper	La.	La.	La.
Marguerite	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Rose Aimée	9	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Philomène	6	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Alfred, Jr.	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Olivier, Emeranthe	79	Mother-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Campbell, W.	54		Clerk	La.	Georgia	Georgia
Claire A.	44	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Swed.	Swed.
M. Émèdia	20	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
C. Watkins	17	Son	Swamper	La.	La.	La.
Dudley S.	12	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Clara A.	11	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Marie Antonia	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Marie Josephine	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Perreg, Félix	45		Carpenter	Cuba	Cuba	Cuba
Delahousaye, Onyphe	61		Farmer	La.	La.	La.
Aspasie	51	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Bertha	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Louise	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Richard	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
George	10	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
James	7	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Léda	60	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Edwin	25	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Adonea	26	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Provost, Eulalie	40		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Lorinée, Hypolite	48	Father-in-law	At Home	France	France	France
Fuseller, Alcide	67		At Home	La.	La.	La.
Eulalie	40	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Aglaé	19	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.

Housholder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Leedger	17	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Elise	11	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Auguste	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Alphonse	7	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Fer Jus	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Constance	8m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Wiltz, Ineziphore	32		Butcher	La.	La.	La.
Leonie	32	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Marie Felicia	7	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
P. Virginie	5	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
J. Oscar	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Fournet, H. P.	33		Clerk of Court	La.	La.	La.
Cecilia	32	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Husville	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Marie	5	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
St. Martin Ellemore	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Eliza	1	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Regina	30	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Emma	27	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Arsène	24	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
M. Louisa	21	Sister	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Phillippe	19	Brother	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Delahoussaye, Angèle	33		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Frank	11	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Laurence	9	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Floriska	7	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Clara	15	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
William	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
Simon, Edward	55		Attorney	La.	La.	La.
Harriette	49	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Leopold	20	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Walter	18	Son		La.	La.	La.
James	16	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.

Housholder	Age	Relationship to Housholder	Occupation	Person's		Father's		Mother's	
				place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth
Lorena	11	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Kennedy, Alice	22	Cousin	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Bienvenu, William	23	Son-in-law	Clerk	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Alice	22	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
William	2m	Son		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Boyer, Charles P. A.	53		Professor	France	France	France	France	France	France
Louise Céleste	30	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France	France	France	France
Edward J.	2m	Son		La.	France	France	France	France	France
Armandery, Justin A.	32		Cooper	France	France	France	France	France	France
Justine	31	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Alice	8	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Ida	4	Daughter		La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Letia	2	Daughter		La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Blanche	1	Daughter		La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Loumide, Philippe	45		Cooper	France	France	France	France	France	France
Pornceau, Elanne	40		Cooper	France	France	France	France	France	France
DeBlanc, Alcibiades	57		Attorney	La.	France	France	France	La.	La.
Mathilde	54	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Mathilde	20	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Daniel	21	Son	Telegraph Oper.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Jefferson R.	14	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Raphael	28	Son	Attorney	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Rosa	28	Wife	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Derneville	3	Son		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Gilbert	2	Son		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Frank	4m	Son		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Bérard, Arséne	50		At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Mardie, Annette	46		School Teacher	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
James	24	Son	Deputy Sheriff	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Briant, Evelina	55		School Teacher	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Galles, H. C.	21		School Teacher	La.	La.	France	France	La.	La.
Mouton, Chas. H.	57		Attorney	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Emérte	36	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.

Housholder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Chas. Maurice	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
John Omier	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Marie Lucy	8	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Sebastian P.	6	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
E. Jérôme	4	Son		La.	La.	La.
Julien J.	20	Son	Law Student	La.	La.	La.
Eugenie J.	17	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Dautreuil L. Draugin	57		Brick Mason	La.	La.	La.
Euphemie	58	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Broussard, Gaston	24	Son-in-law	Brick Mason	La.	La.	La.
Anais	24	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Rose	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Rudolphe	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Wiltz, Marie	58		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Casiner	24	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Bonin, Phillosia	30	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.
Evalure	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Martha	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Felix	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Gabrielle	4m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Knight, E. R.	34		Grocer	Missouri	S. C.	N. Y.
Alice E.	36	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Mass.	La.
George E.	10	Son	At School	La.	Missouri	La.
Ella E.	9	Daughter	At School	La.	Missouri	La.
Samuel R.	7	Son	At School	La.	Missouri	La.
Percy F.	5	Son	At Home	La.	Missouri	La.
Mary Alice	4	Daughter		La.	Missouri	La.
Elizabeth R.	3	Daughter		La.	Missouri	La.
Edwin	1	Son		La.	Missouri	La.
Foster, Evalina	60	Mother-in-law	At Home	La.	Ireland	Scot.
Agnes	40	Sister-in-law	At Home	La.	Mass.	La.
Walters, Henry	32		Cooper	Canada	Ireland	Ireland
Leonie	22	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	France

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's		Father's		Mother's	
				place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth
Foster, Charles	23		Cooper	England	England	England		England	
Saint Clair, Edward	21		Laborer	La.	France	Ireland		Ireland	
Mullen, P. J.	36		Grocer	La.	Ireland	Ireland		Ireland	
Josephine	37	Wife	Housekpr.	Ala.	Ala.	Georgia		Georgia	
Clara J.	11.	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Pellerin, Domartia	81		At Home	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Roe	70	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Olivier, P. D.	39		Dentist	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Corine	36	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Eugene	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.		La.	
George	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Henry	5	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Louise	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.		La.	
Weber, George	76		At Home	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Jones, Almée	72		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Alida	25	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Landry, Emile	57		Grocer	La.	Switz.	Switz.		Switz.	
Mathilde	37	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Renaud, Mathilde	7		At School	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Fridley, Louis	32		Painter	La.	Penn.	Penn.		La.	
Anastie	27	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Louis, Jr.	7	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.		La.	
St. Martin	2	Son		La.	La.	La.		La.	
Parcel, William	68		Wheelright	Penn.	Maryland	Penn.		Penn.	
Celestine	64		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Jules D.	24	Son	Wheelright	La.	Penn.	Penn.		La.	
Pellerin, Léonée	19	Employed	Wheelright	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Harrison, Columbus	60		Grocer	Maryland	Maryland	Maryland		Maryland	
Hamilton, M. A.	48		Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	
Oberge, Jacob C.	43		Swamper	Va.	Va.	Va.		Va.	
Resweber, Jules	31		Peddler	La.	France	France		France	
Native	22	Wife		La.	La.	La.		La.	
Jules, Jr.	3	Son	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.		La.	

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Joseph	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Louis	7m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Ennis, John	47		Cooper	Ind.	Ky.	S. C.
Mary	47	Wife	Housekpr.	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Younger, John A.	26	Son-in-law	Engineer	Mass.	Scot.	Scot.
Marguerita A.	20	Wife	At Home	Ind.	Ind.	Ireland
Capedeville, Pierre	41		Grocer	France	France	France
Hersilla	46	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Marie	10	Daughter	At School	La.	France	La.
Burdin, Celeste	51		Housekpr.	La.	France	La.
Napoleon	18	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.
François, Hyacinthe	53		Tanner	France	France	France
Marie	18	Daughter	At School	La.	France	La.
Jules	10	Son	At School	La.	France	La.
Julia	8	Daughter	At Home	La.	France	La.
Paul	4	Son	Housekpr.	La.	France	La.
Fridley, Victoire	63		Paonter	La.	Penn.	La.
Homère	37	Son	Swamper	La.	Penn.	La.
Dennis	35	Son		La.		La.
Frantz, John	56		Tanner	Wurteuburg	Wurteuburg	Wurteuburg
Julia	43	Wife	Housekpr.	Hassan	Hassan	Hassan
John, Jr.	12	Son	At School	La.	Wurteuburg	Hassan
Auria E.	10	Daughter	At School	La.	Wurteuburg	Hassan
William	2	Son		La.	Wurteuburg	Hassan
Auria Maria	2m	Daughter	At School	La.	Wurteuburg	Hassan
François, Delphine	14		Shoe Maker	La.	France	La.
Winniford	55	Wife	Housekpr.	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Christophor	49	Son	Apprentice Black Smith	Ireland	Ireland	Ireland
Katy	20		At Home	La.	Ireland	Ireland
Jerry	17	Daughter	At School	La.	Ireland	Ireland
Agnes	16	Son	At School	La.	Ireland	Ireland
Winniford	13	Daughter	At Home	La.	Ireland	Ireland
	9	Daughter	At Home	La.	Ireland	Ireland

67	Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Bertrand, Paul	29	Wife	Laborer	La.	La.	La.	
Louise	26	Daughter	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	
Mary Louise	6	Son		La.	La.	La.	
Paul	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.	
Laurence	3	Aunt	At Home	La.	La.	La.	
Lemoline, Emerite	66		Pilot	La.	La.	La.	
Blanc, A. D.	30	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	
Euphémie	24			La.	La.	La.	
Louis A.	5m		Saw Mill Keeper	La.	La.	La.	
Broussard, T. L.,	38	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	
Blanche	33	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	
Guerinleul	12	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	
Blanche	10	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	
Ines	7	Son	Machanist	La.	La.	La.	
Walter	4			N.Y.	N.Y.	N.Y.	
Hadley, Frank	43	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	
Doriska	35		Swamper	Ill.	Ill.	N.Y.	
Dooley, John E.	28	Wife	Housekpr.	Ill.	Ill.	Ill.	
Mary	24	Daughter	At Home	Miss.	Ill.	Ill.	
Carry	7	Daughter		La.	Ill.	Ill.	
Ellen E.	4	Daughter		La.	Ill.	Ill.	
Mary Josephine	6m	Daughter	La.	La.	France	France	
Bardier, Joseph	63		Deputy Clerk	La.	La.	La.	
Ory, Paul A.	32		Notary Public	La.	La.	La.	
Rose	34	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	
Albert	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	
John	6	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	
William	1	Son		La.	La.	La.	
Jan, Ange Marie	78		Parish Pastor	France	France	France	
Stanton, Joseph	15			La.	England	La.	
Pocreau, Francois	53	Servant		France	France	France	
Martin, S. Valery	51		Surveyor	La.	La.	La.	
Celima	48	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's		Father's		Mother's	
				place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth	place of Birth
Marie	23	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Aspasie	21	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Bertha	18	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Lucil	10	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Philomine	8	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Joseph	7	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Rabeau, Jean	38		Laborer	France	France	France	France	France	France
Irma	25	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Emily	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Honsorine	1	Daughter		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Gary, Louis Jules	46		Attorney	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
M. Valerie	38	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
M. Lucil	20	Daughter	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
M. Auria	13	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Louis	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Pierre	9	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Robert	6	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
M. George	5	Son	At Home	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.
Fessner, Ferdinand	40		Wheelright	Germany	Germany	Germany	Germany	Germany	Germany
Hemenway, Henry	50		Swamper	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.
Olivier, Lelia	15	At School		La.	La.	La.	La.	La.	La.

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

*Judge Jehu Wilkinson's Reminiscences*

One of our oldest citizens--the Hon. Jehu Wilkinson, who came to Attakapas in 1810--has, at our request, furnished us with some facts concerning the early history of this section of Louisiana, which may prove interesting to our readers, and which it will be well to preserve. The County of Attakapas was then composed of two Parishes--St. Martin and Lafayette. About the year 1812, St. Martin was divided, and the lower part was called St. Mary. The only staple cultivation in 1810, for market, was cotton. Sorel and others, had previously made indigo. Prairies extended along the West side of the Teche, on which cattle were raised for the New Orleans market. There was one sugar plantation in the County, and that was at St. Marc Darby's, and the cane was ground by water power. This we believe is now the only plantation in Attakapas, on which water power is used. The idea of making sugar in those days, in Attakapas, was looked upon as visionary. New schemes were always looked upon with distrust. Mr. Fuselier, father of Mr. G. L. Fuselier of this Parish, was a large cotton planter. In 1810 or '12, his crop was so much injured by worms and the rot, that from 280 arpents, he made only 24 bales. The same year from 45 arpents, Judge Wilkinson made 8 bales. That year, Mr. Fuselier planted cane for seed, but the price of cotton having advanced, he had his seed cane ground up at Mr. Harding's and planted cotton, which failed again. He then went at indigo for a year or two, and afterwards commenced making sugar. Two of the first sugar planters were Mr. David Smith, father of Dr. James Smith, and Mr. Lyman Harding, father of Mr. W. S. Harding. The next were Messrs. Lewis and Henry Sterling, above Franklin. At this time, Messrs. Michael, Peter and Benjamin Gordy commenced making sugar on public land, on lower Bayou Sale, with a very small force. Down to this time, it was the general impression that a large force was required to make sugar; and the attempt of the Messrs. Gordy, it was considered, would prove a failure. It led, however, to a very important result: it proved successful, and several persons of limited means were induced to embark in the Business: among them were Messrs. John Murphy, father of Mr. John B. Murphy, Judge Wilkinson, and Hackaliah Theall. The sugar works were of the rudest construction. The cane was crushed with wooden mills, and the juice was boiled in common salt kettles. The sugar was very dark colored and badly granulated. Still the business was profitable, and down to the present time the process of sugar making has been gradually undergoing changes. The march of improvement is still onward.

Thirty six years ago there were only two cabins where Franklin is. The land was owned by Judge Wilkinson and Mr. Alexander Lewis, who made cotton. Mr. Lewis, however, made only one crop. He was an Englishman, who owned a plantation in Tennessee, and moved his negroes to this place. In 1812, there was but little public land on the river Teche. Good land, with some improvements, sold at the present price of prairie land in Opelousas--from \$5 to \$10 per arpent. It sells now at from \$20 to \$60.

Negroes were not as well provided for in those days, as at present. Once a month a barrel of corn was given to each hand, which they made into hominy. This was their principal, if not their only food. They were not allowed even fresh beef. After the sugar business was commenced, the planters began to purchase pork. Now the negroes are well supplied with good corn bread, hominy, pork, molasses, vegetables, and occasionally fresh beef, soup and coffee.

From *The Franklin Planter's Banner*, July 1, 1847.

We regret to find that in the article under this head, in the *Banner* of the 1st inst[ant], several errors occurred, which we hasten to correct, at the request of Judge Wilkinson.

In 1810, The County of Attakapas [was] composed of only one parish, called St. Martin. In 1812, that Parish was divided, and the lower part was called St. Mary. Some years

afterward, the Parish of St. Martin was again divided, and the upper part was called the Parish of Lafayette. Some few years since, Lafayette was divided, and the lower part was named the Parish of Vermilion.

In 1810 or 1812, Mr. Fuselier resided in St. Martin, and settled in St. Mary about 1815-'16. The failure of his cotton crop by worms, rot and a violent storm, was in the year 1823. The sugar plantation of Lewis and Henry Sterling, was below and adjoining the land were Franklin now is. There was a plantation in the Bend belonging to the Estate of Alexander Sterling, deceased. These two establishments were commenced about the year 1813, but did not succeed well. That one in the bend now belongs to James Porter, Esq.

*The Franklin Planter's Banner, July 8, 1847.*

**THE BATTLE IN THE BAYOU COUNTRY.** By Morris Raphael. (Detroit: Harlo Press, 1975. 199 pages. \$10.95.)

A decade or more has passed since the centennial observance of the American Civil War. The renaissance of interest which swept the land at that time resulted in the publication or reprint of dozens of war diaries and letters, narratives, and regimental or unit histories. A substantial number of these contained lengthy chapters relating to the Louisiana experience of some individual soldier or some military unit. Only a notable few related directly to Louisiana and these, unfortunately, either ignored entirely or contained only superficial references to the war in the bayou country.

Now there is such a book. Morris Raphael, a New Iberia engineer, has spent years reconnoitring, searching, researching and writing. His long experience as editor and writer, as well as his familiarity with the myriad network of bayous and canals in Southwestern Louisiana, ideally equip him for the task.

Although Raphael attempts to cover four separate, but closely related, topics for the years 1862 and 1863, he discusses only one in detail. The first topic, the invasion of the Lafourche country, occupies only one chapter. A second, the gunboat battles, is so exciting and described with such mastery of detail that one wishes for a book on this subject alone. Here Raphael is at his best.

The Spring 1863 "Teche Campaign" constitutes the lion's share of the book. Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks, commander of the Department of the Gulf operating out of New Orleans, decided to clear western Louisiana of the pesky little Louisiana army of Confederate General Richard Taylor. Beginning in Brashear's (later Morgan) City, Banks marched his troops of the XIX Army Corps up the Teche through Pattersonville, Centerville and Franklin. While some troops were admiring the looks of the countryside, others engaged in pillaging, thoughtless destruction, and illicit relations with some of the sable beauties.

The battles of Bisland and Irish Bend, fought consecutively, failed to net Banks his prize, with the result that the badly outnumbered Louisiana and Texas Confederates slipped away toward Vermilionville. From New Iberia, Banks dispatched an expeditionary force to Avery Island to destroy the salt works, while another was sent to put down an incipient black rebellion in St. Martinville. The Army of the Gulf then continued north to the Vermilion, where, once more, Taylor's army, under General Alfred Mouton, put up a brief but spirited defense. On reaching Opelousas, Banks left Colonel Thomas E. Chickering, regimental commander of the 41st Massachusetts Infantry, with orders to clean out the staple products of the country. The XIX Corps *D'Armee*, meanwhile, continued the futile chase towards Alexandria.

A final chapter, appropriately named "Victory", describes the Confederate capture of Brashear City. With so much plunder, destruction and confiscation at the hands of the Yankee invaders, the reader, especially one who sympathizes with the innocent Louisiana planters, will delight at this impressive military performance on the part of the Louisiana and Texas Confederates.

The battles in the bayou country are both odd and paradoxical. Confederate General Richard Taylor, the Louisiana son of a United States president, attacks the flag which old "Rough and Ready" so stoutly defended. Gunboats are used against cavalry and infantry with devastating results, while a "mosquito fleet" of flat boats, sugar boats and skiffs helps to overcome a mighty fortress. Venomous snakes, giant mosquitos and fevers are the great enemies for both sides. Yankee operations, and especially Chickering's six-mile long wagon train, became hampered by multitudes of blacks who followed in the wake of the army.

Raphael's book ignores neither the individual soldier nor the unfortunate planters of Louisiana. A drunken Texas Confederate is tricked by his comrades into a horse race which

saves his life. A Yankee comes off on the short end by horse trading with a rebel. A tearful reunion occurs in the Week's mansion when the family is visited by a "Virginia Yankee".

The frequent insertion of an "Author's note"—Raphael's annotations—in the middle of the page may sometimes confuse the reader. Another minor problem is Raphael's frequent references to the "enemy" when one is unsure who is friend or foe. Finally, with so much territory to be covered in so little space, a few topics (eg. gunboats and Lafourche country) seem to get short changed. These minor flaws should not, however, distract reader from what is otherwise a highly readable, interesting, and sometimes, dramatic book. In short, *The Battle in the Bayou Country* represents a significant contribution to Louisiana's Civil War literature. One would hope that Raphael's not inconsiderable literary talents are channeled into other such works in the future.

University of Southwestern Louisiana

David C. Edmonds

#### A NARRATIVE HISTORY OF BREAUX BRIDGE, ONCE CALLED "LA POINTE."

By Grover Rees. (Lafayette, La.: Attakapas Historical Association, 1976. Illustrations, index, 104 pp. \$2.00.)

"A Narrative History of Breaux Bridge, Once Called 'La Pointe,'" can and probably will become the *vade mecum* of the present and future descendants of the Acadians who founded Breaux Bridge. The account given by the author betrays many hours of laborious research. In totality, the work of Mr. Rees presents an embryonic historical gem which can serve the serious scholar as a springboard for in-depth study of the Breaux Bridge Acadians and the historical factors which brought them to settle in the Teche Valley. A scholarly work, it is nonetheless very warm in its presentation, giving a genuine picture of the real Louisiana Acadians as they struggled to settle the shores of the Teche and as their descendants reaped the fruits of their sweat and blood. It is impossible to absorb the full import of the recital in one perusal—the more often one reads the "History of Breaux Bridge," the more he discovers the seriousness of the work and the more he reaps the gems of knowledge imbedded in every sentence. The author begins his account in "Acadie," Nova Scotia, and follows the deportation and migration of the Acadians of the Teche through two hundred years. One would have hoped for a lengthier recital, but the work, though terse, is complete. It is surprising that so small a volume should contain a history, an appendix, footnotes, illustrations and an exceptionally fine index. Each section has merits all its own and each compliments the whole work admirably. The pictures contained in the book are of exceptional quality of reproduction and judiciously chosen to properly embellish the volume. A timely and tastefully treated great work which should find its proper place in the private libraries of every Louisiana Acadian, but especially of the Acadians of the Teche valley. To a great man, M. Rees, our profoundest respects and thanks for sharing the study of a lifetime!

**THE MAN WHO SOLD LOUISIANA: THE CAREER OF FRANCOIS BARBE-MARBOIS.** By E. Wilson Lyon. (Reprint. Norman Oklahoma: University of Oklahoma Press, 1974. Paperback, 240 pp. \$2.95.)

France and the Western world went through a bewildering series of rapid changes during the lifetime of Francois Barbe-Marbois (1745-1837), and he was touched by all of them. A middle-class Frenchman whose career was blocked by the privileged society of the Old Regime, Barbe-Marbois was an admirer of the United States who married an American girl, a supporter of the French Revolution in its early stages, a prisoner during the Jacobin Terror, an exile deported to Guiana by the Directory, a loyal, even sycophantic servant of Napoleon, who made him a Count of the Empire, and a loyal president of the *Cour des Comptes* and Peer of France under both the Bourbon Restoration (which raised him from count to marquis) and the July Monarchy. During his long public career, which began in 1768 and ended in 1834, Barbe-Marbois was seldom far from the center of power.

But Barbe-Marbois was no leader. He was not one of those overpowering men who shape events by force of will, but rather one of those clever (but honest) men who can make the best of any situation. Thus, while the University Oklahoma Press must be commended for reprinting this biography, first printed in 1942, its hero can not be considered a central figure of his age. On every important occasion, it seemed that Barbe-Marbois, the man who sold Louisiana, was only following orders.

The principal contribution of this book, and it is a most important contribution, is that it shows how the political stresses of the Revolutionary era affected a peaceful and moderate man. Professor Lyon's work, based mainly on the French bureaucrat's unpublished memoirs and letters, is also a refreshing look at the standards of the historical profession thirty years ago. It is a literate presentation, solidly documented, of a man's political career. The social question seldom comes up: Barbe-Marbois did not see the French Revolution as a class struggle, and Professor Lyon does not take issue with this strictly political interpretation of the Revolution. Instead, Lyon points out that Barbe-Marbois felt no bitterness or resentment when his career as a diplomat was blocked during the Old Regime because of his roturier birth. On the contrary, he switched from the diplomatic service to colonial administration, and he even purchased a seat in the *parlement* of Metz, which would eventually enoble himself and his family. Lyon makes a convincing case that at least one ambitious bourgeois was quite content with his status and his chances for advancement under the Old Regime.

Lyon is less convincing, however, when he says that the changes in government from Feuillant to Girondin to Jacobin, which took place between 1791 and 1793, were caused by failures on the battlefield rather than by lack of bread at home. Here, Lyon, who identifies with his hero and looks at the Revolution through his eyes, seems to be sharing Barbe-Marbois' belief that government should be efficient, thrifty, and economically self-supporting, he does not ask whether these principles were viable solutions to the problems of the time.

In the end Barbe-Marbois' principles did not really matter because he was almost embarrassingly flexible about applying them to any given situation. In an age of giants, Barbe-Marbois' most significant contribution, according to Lyon, was his establishment of a system of accounting that served the French government for more than a century. He approached the problems of his society with neither a guillotine nor a sword, but with an accountant's ledger. He believed in a free press and in constitutional liberty, but he gladly sacrificed these beliefs in favor of a government that could operate on a sound financial basis.

He played by the rules, obeyed the laws, and balanced his accounts, and he thought mainly in terms of practical solutions to immediate problems. While Napoleon dreamed of vast imperial systems, of conquest and of glory, Barbe-Marbois worried about how all this could be financed without risk to France's credit.

Thus, Professor Lyon's fine biography shows us the Revolutions of 1789 and 1830 as seen by a man who did not understand them. His book is, nevertheless, an important contribution to our knowledge of the period. While it is not an overview of the woods, it is a superb history of the life of one strategically located tree.

New Mexico State University

Edgar Leon Newman

#### THE FRENCH CONTRIBUTION TO THE FOUNDING OF THE UNITED STATES.

By Marcel Villaneuva. (New York: Vantage Press, 1975. 130 pp., 34 illustrations. \$4.95.)

After reading the first page of this book, one can only conclude that the historiography of eighteenth century France during the last quarter-century has all been in vain. Turgot, we are informed, was replaced at the court of Louis XVI by the Comte de Vergennes, when of course it was Jacques Necker the Swiss banker. Even more damaging than this error, however, is the perpetuation of the gross oversimplifications regarding the social and economic structures and institutions of this period which have been the subjects of numerous studies in both French and American literature. The statement "there was no middle class" is the most glaring error, which again negates the scholarship of several writers who have demonstrated not only its existence, but the widely divergent intra-class groupings of the French bourgeoisie. Also of questionable relevance to a study of this work are the numerous anecdotes regarding prominent French officers (such as pages 18-22 dealing with the personal debts of Beaumarchais incurred on behalf of the American cause). Some errors in chronology also detract from the accuracy of material content: "As the result of the Victory of Saratoga, the American Congress, in September 1776," (p. 18), when on page 15 the battle of Saratoga is listed as October, 1777, well illustrates the point. There are others.

This book treats a very timely subject, one which could make interesting reading. On several points, Mr. Villaneuva makes some original contributions to our understanding of the French contributions to the American revolution. The illustrations serve to visibly demonstrate this point, and his argument in favor of reminding the American public of these contributions is legitimate. His illustrations carry the narrative.

In the final analysis, this book could have been a very concise work on the subject for the general reading public; however, the bibliography is woefully inadequate and the author's citation of additional sources with only the barest amount of bibliographical information, without footnotes, is regrettable. Much of the responsibility for the publishing of this book without careful attention to historical accuracy must rest with the Vanity Press which failed in its duty to the subject, the author, and the interested public.

THE SETTLEMENT OF THE GERMAN COAST OF LOUISIANA AND THE CREOLES OF GERMAN DESCENT. By J. Hanno Deiler. (2nd ed., Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975. Preface, chronology, illustrated, index. \$10.00.)

There is much to be said about this book besides mentioning that it is of course indispensable for those historians and genealogists researching the German Coast of Louisiana—St. Charles, and later St. John the Baptist Parishes. Professor J. Hanno Deiler, a noted German historian at Tulane University, has written into this book some of the most interesting and concise accounts of the settlement of the Germans in Louisiana and what subsequently happened to them. He mentions them by name, documents their families, and explains their beliefs and life styles.

One cannot expect a liberal attitude from the author, so staunchly German, so thoroughly convinced that his people were blatantly mistreated by the French. He spends a great deal of his narrative convincing the reader of this. Yet, when he gets down to established facts, written records, and important genealogical evidence, he is superb. The text reflects the author's strong-willed personality.

*The Settlement of the German Coast of Louisiana* has rightly taken its place as the authority on the area at the time of settlement. It lists names, and variations of the German names. There are over 2,000 of those names in the indexed volume. The explanations of how they got into their modern versions are sometimes quite extensive and, in some cases, amusing. This volume also contains maps, documents, and pictures.

Professor Deiler should be forgiven for his almost constant badgering of the French and his meandering style of writing. If he sometimes takes too much time with unimportant details, it is because they were very important to him, particularly the definition of the word "Creole." Deiler proudly discusses the accomplishments of the German settlers, such as the accomplishments of the German girls who married into important French families.

J. Hanno Deiler's estimates of the numbers of Germans who embarked for Louisiana are probably very far off, and based probably on his own prejudice against the French and deep feelings on the matter of mistreatment of his people. The preface by Jack Belsom sheds much light on Deiler the man. Belsom explains carefully those errors which are much in evidence. He also offers information on how documents on the earlier families are being indexed, and where they are available.

As a result, this book has become more up-to-date, and cannot be overlooked by any historian or genealogist interested in the German Coast and its people. The deep understanding of many of the earlier settlers outlined in this book, and included in between-the-lines reading cannot be reproduced with authority today.

SOUTHERN POLITICS AND THE SECOND RECONSTRUCTION. By Numan Bartley and Hugh Graham. (Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1975. 233 pp. \$10.00.)

Not enough can be said to fully assess the worth of Bartley and Graham's *Southern Politics and the Second Reconstruction*. The book is timely, interesting, and unique in the manner research materials are used. To the scholar, the book is a valuable research tool that may suggest more problems than it purports to explain; to the politician, the book provides classic lessons that to some degree explain why people act, feel, and do what they do. But the broadest merit of *Southern Politics and the Second Reconstruction* is that it can easily appeal to anyone who is interested in reviewing a perspective analysis of the South as a geographic region and its peoples as members of the American spectrum.

The authors utilize an in-depth analysis of voting returns to support their premise that despite broad legal and cultural abridgments, the South has retained a basic Bourbon pattern enlivened with deep racial divisions and an enduring order of patronizing public servants. Voting records, they allege, reveal the emergence of a new South. Yet this new South is not all new. Surely southern whiteness has molded into an uncertain white and black pattern and southern agriculture has become an agro-industrial complex. Nevertheless, class-wise and culturally, the core of the South seems to have changed little. Why then the multitude of hurrahs about a second reconstruction?

Bartley and Graham believe their research proves that the South has actually experienced a second Reconstruction. Their findings certainly seem to suggest a plethora of areas where change has more than etched itself upon a time-worn southern status quo. Yet, as one reads this book, one should remember that the authors have tried to evaluate their findings from voting patterns within the brief span of less than forty years. This time span seems less than ideal to make a comprehensive assessment of all the human variables and inconsistencies that are enmeshed in the parameters of a regional revolution in an area like the changing South. Since it took more than a century for most Americans to reasonably grasp the meaning and impact of the first reconstruction, and since many Southerners, even today, see their first reconstruction as a managerie of thorny doubts about what little, if anything, was reconstructed, in this review's opinion, despite improved research technology, a real case for a second reconstruction is still in the making and surely not yet made. Therefore, if this book has one shortcoming, it is that perhaps a little too much is concluded from too short a period of time.

Nevertheless, while a premature conclusion on a second reconstruction may provide a point for objective controversy, Bartley and Graham have masterfully pieced together a case for change and the impact of that change on people and politics in the American South. The book is easy to read and opens new vistas for evolving patterns of research study. This unique publication would make worthwhile reading for politicians and perhaps all public servants. To the man on the street, it is an aperture for southerners to see what they are like and what they are becoming. Finally, I would be remiss in my task if I did not mention that extensive footnotes, copious graphs and charts help make the book easier to understand.

## CONTEMPORARY ATTAKAPAS PERSONALITY

### W. McKerall O'Niell

W. McKerall O'Niell was born on June 3, 1898, in Franklin, Louisiana, to John A. O'Niell and Lorena McKerall. He had seven brothers and sisters: Frances Louisie; John A., Jr. (deceased); Lorena; Mary; Elizabeth; Jack D. ; and Hugh Patrick (deceased).

After graduating from Franklin High School in 1914, Mr. O'Niell completed a two-year course of study at Soule Business College in New Orleans. He subsequently attended Louisiana State University for one year. On July 20, 1921, he married Anne F. Rogers (now deceased), daughter of C. Gilles Rogers and Marie Martin of Baldwin, Louisiana. Two children were born of the marriage: Marae Anne O'Niell Little and W. McKerall O'Niell, Jr.

A member of the Boston and Pickwick Clubs of New Orleans, Mr. O'Niell is president of the St. Mary Bank and Trust Company as well as the Teche Federal Savings and Loan Association; he is also a member of the St. Mary Sugar Co-op Board of Directors and a former president of the Boards of Trustees and Stewards at St. James Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1945, Mr. O'Niell, who served as the chairman of the St. Mary Parish draft board during World War II, was awarded the Lion Club's Civic Award as Franklin's most outstanding man. Later that year, in recognition of his outstanding record of service to the community, he was appointed to fill an unexpired term as mayor of Franklin, a position which he subsequently held for seventeen years (1945-58, 62-64). A multi-facted person, Mr. O'Niell's considerable interest in Acadiana's historical development was recognized in 1973 by his appointment to the Attakapas Historical Association's Board of Directors.

ATTAKAPAS HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Leona David, President

George Broussard, Vice President

Dennis Gibson, Secretary-Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Dr. Thomas J. Arceneaux

Dr. Vaughan Baker

Rt. Rev. George Bodin

Dr. George Broussard

Jeanne Castille

Leona David

Dennis Gibson

J. B. Landry

Dr. Claude Oubre

Morris Raphael

Dr. Richard Saloom

Dr. David C. Edmonds

David T. Saunier

Jacqueline Voorhies

Official Organ of the  
Attakapas Historical Association  
published in cooperation with the  
Center for Louisiana Studies  
University of Southwestern Louisiana

Managing Editor: Carl A. Brasseaux

Associate Editors: Jacqueline Voorhies, Timothy Reilly

Consulting Editors: Glenn R. Conrad, Mathé Allain

Dues Schedule:

Life membership for individuals: \$100.00

*Annual dues for individuals:*

a. Active or Associate (out-of-state) membership: \$5.00

b. Contributing membership: \$15.00

c. Patron membership: \$20.00

*Annual Institutional Dues:*

a. Regular: \$5.00

b. Sustaining: \$10.00

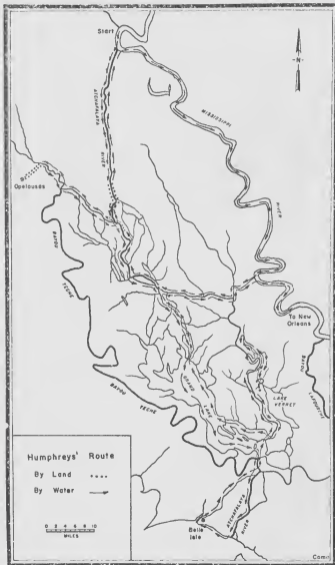
Canadian dues: Same as American dues, payable in U.S. dollars.

Foreign dues: \$5.00 plus postage.

*The Attakapas Historical Association and the Center for Louisiana Studies assume no responsibility for statements of fact or opinion made by contributing authors. In addition, the publishers disclaim all responsibility for loss of any materials submitted for publication. Authors should retain a copy of their work. Manuscripts will not be returned unless accompanied by a stamped, self-addressed envelope.*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

An Early View of the Atchafalaya: The Lt. Enoch Humphrey Expedition of 1805 edited and annotated by Malcolm Comeaux . . . . .	153
Census of the White Population of New Iberia, 1880 compiled by Glenn R. Conrad; prepared by Margaret A. Conrad . . . . .	164
Retreat from Waterloo; Captain Wartell's Legacy by Valerie Jean Conner . . . . .	171
Officers of the Vermillion Regiment of the Louisiana Militia, 1862 transcribed by Dennis A. Gibson . . . . .	177
Transactions Between Families Associated in Marriage: Lafayette Parish, 1832-1834 by A. Carroll Gautreaux . . . . .	179
Acadian Music and Dances by Irene Whitfield Holmes . . . . .	181
A History of Maurice by Alberta V. Winch . . . . .	186
The Kelly-Nugent Report on the Inhabitants and Livestock in the Attakapas, Natchitoches, Opelousas and Rapides Posts, 1770 translated by Paulette Guilbert Martin . . . . .	187
The <u>Pieux</u> Fence: A Standard Fixture on Early Acadian Farms by Mary Alice Fontenot . . . . .	193
Le Feu Follet by Gertrude Savoie . . . . .	195
Book Reviews	
<u>Troy H. Middleton: A Biography.</u> By George P. Edmonston, Jr. . . . .	196
<u>Acadia Parish, Louisiana: A History to 1900.</u> By Carl A. Brasseaux . . . . .	197
<u>A History of Baton Rouge.</u> By Robert A. Becker . . . . .	197
Notes and Documents	Inside Back Cover



# AN EARLY VIEW OF THE ATCHAFALAYA: THE LT. ENOCH HUMPHREY EXPEDITION OF 1805

*Edited and annotated by Malcolm Comeaux*

Soon after the Louisiana Purchase the American government began to explore its new western territory, particularly the lesser known areas. One expedition was sent in 1805 to explore the Atchafalaya Basin. This region had been crossed many times by settlers and merchants, but it was still a little known and mysterious region, and the report of this expedition was to be the first written detailed account of this vast swamp. The report is titled "Lt. Enoch Humphreys to Lt. Col. Constant Freeman" and a microfilm copy of this manuscript can be found in "Letters Received by the Secretary of War, Unregistered Series, 1789-1861."

Very little is known of the actual expedition. Lt. Humphrey was given orders to undertake the expedition in late August 1805; the trip was made primarily in September; and the report was written at New Orleans on December 15. He apparently used field notes and a map in writing the report, but unfortunately neither survives. Had they survived we would know much more about the trip, such as how many people went along, the names of settlers, informants and guides; interesting vignettes, and so forth.

The leader of the expedition, Lt. Enoch Humphrey, was born in New York. In 1801, he was appointed lieutenant in the First U.S. Artillerists and Engineers, and, eight years later, he was promoted to captain. He played a very important roll in the Battle of New Orleans, where he commanded a battery of two brass twelve-pounders and a six-inch howitzer. For gallantry in action during this campaign he was promoted to brevet major. In 1806, Humphrey accompanied another expedition, this one up the Red River. He died on August 1, 1825. (1)

Lt. Col. Constant Freeman ordered the expedition and was sent the report, which he forwarded to Secretary of War Henry Dearborn. Freeman was born in Massachusetts and was appointed first lieutenant in 1776. He was promoted to captain in 1776, major in 1795 and lieutenant colonel in 1802. At the time he ordered the expedition, he commanded American military forces at New Orleans. Contemporary references to Constant's character were not complimentary. Thomas Freeman characterized him as an officer "little capable of extensive plans," and Governor Claiborne characterized him as having "neither energy of mind or body sufficient" to command at New Orleans, and he had "other objections to him" which he would not entrust to paper. Constant Freeman resigned from the military in 1815 after 38 years of service, and apparently settled in Louisiana, for, during the following year, he claimed 640 acres of land on Bayou Pierre near Natchitoches. He died in 1824. (2)

1. Personal communication with General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service; personal communication with the Military Department, State of Louisiana, Office of the Adjutant General; Arsene L. Letour, *Historical Memoir of the War in West Florida and Louisiana in 1814-15*, trans. by H.P. Nugent [Philadelphia: John Conrad and Co., 1816], pp. 120, 147, 158; Thomas Freeman and Peter Custis, *An Account of the Red River, in Louisiana, Drawn up from the Returns of Messrs. Freeman and Custis, to the War Office of the United States, Who Explored the same, in the year 1806* [Washington: n.d.], p. 3.

2. General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service; Military Department, State of Louisiana, Office of the Adjutant General; Clarence Edwin Carter, ed., *The Territorial Papers of the United States* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1940), IX, pp. 229-31, 509, 737; *American State Papers, Public Lands* (Washington: Geles and Seaton, 1834), III, p. 224.

The letter is difficult to read, particularly in some spots. The editor, as best he can, presents the letter as written. There are many inaccuracies in punctuation, capitalization and spelling, but these are not changed with two notable exceptions. First, wherever necessary, the first word of each sentence has been capitalized. Second, appropriate punctuation marks have been inserted at the end of several sentences. The above-mentioned alterations are, of course, enclosed by brackets.

New Orleans

December 15, 1805

Sir

Agreeably to your orders to me of the 23rd August I have made a rough draft of the Chafulia (3) from the Mississippi to its discharge into the sea, together with the lakes etc., through which it passes, at its head, or where it first leaves the Mississippi; you will perceive on the draught two mouths or channels. (4) The lower one, however has no water in it at present (September). [A] sand bank at that place is nearly fifteen feet above the surface of the Mississippi (thirty feet below the high water mark.) [The] upper or main Channel is at its mouth near two hundred yards wide, the water from 3 to 4 fathoms deep, (5) which depth continues 3 miles, where is a short place less than 2 fathoms, after passing this place the water deepens and is generally from 7 to 9 fathoms; 30  $\frac{3}{4}$  Miles from Mississippi we come to the commencement of the rafts or drift wood, which blocks up the navigation of the River. [T]hey are Marked on the Draft from No. 1 to No. 11, as it seems to be a principal object in your Instructions to ascertain the Nature of these obstructions. [I] shall give a full description of them, as made with the greatest care. (6)

(No. 1.) Is near 3 miles long and very compact. [T]he wood at the lower end is generally 11 feet above the surface of the River. The wood of this raft is a float from the upper end to within 300 yards of the lower end. [O]n the West side [it] enters the little Bayou Dearburn, above 100 yards wide, and 10 feet deep. [I]t runs rapidly and is muddy. (7) Its source is said to be near the rapids of the Red River. (8)

3. This map unfortunately does not survive. Chafalie was only one of the early spellings of the word Atchafalaya. Other examples are Tchafalaya, Chaffalia, Atchafe-Laya, Chafallio, Bayou Chaffatio, and Bayou Chiffalia.

4. Humphrey is the only person to mention that this river has two heads; therefore, one was probably very insignificant, even at high water.

5. A fathom is six feet.

6. For a detailed study of the raft, see Malcolm Gossiaux, "The Atchafalaya River Raft," *Louisiana Studies*, IX (1970), 217-27. There were many misconceptions about the rafts. Three early authors, Brown, Cramer and Ellicott, describe the raft as being so firm that horses and cattle could be driven over it, and Timothy Flint, a usually reliable source, states that because of its firmness and vegetation cover, "a man might pass directly over this vast mass of waters, without knowledge when he was crossing it." Darby comes closer to the truth when he states from "personal observation" that crossing the raft could be done only with "difficulty and danger." Samuel R. Brown, *The Western Geographer* (Auburn, N.Y.: H.G. Southwicks, 1817), p. 117; Zadok Cramer, *The Navigator* (Pittsburgh: Spear and Eichburgh, 1814), p. 220; Andrew Ellicott, *the Journal of Andrew Ellicott* (Cincinnati: Flint and Lincoln, 1832), I, p. 246; William Darby, *The Emigrants Guide to the Western and Southwestern States* (New York: Kirk and Mercier, 1818), p. 52.

7. Bayou Darbonne. According to William Darby in "A Map of the State of Louisiana" (1816), there was a "Bayou Barbane" connecting Bayou Courtableau with the Atchafalaya (though the actual connection with the Atchafalaya was through Bayou Petit Prairie). Strangely enough Humphrey does not mention bayous entering the Atchafalaya above the rafts, such as Bayou des Claisas or Bayou Rouge. They may, however, have been on the map.

8. This cannot be so. It is true for Bayou Rouge, but that bayou is much further north, and perhaps, writing from notes, he has the two confused. It is an example of Lt. Humphrey's use of informants. They would probably not try to mislead him. They may have been speaking French and he did not understand, or he simply had his facts jumbled.

(No. 2.) is 484 yards below No. 1. It is 772 yards long. [T]he lower end [is] fixed on the bed of the River[.] [T]he wood is generally a float[.] [N]o part of it [is] high above the surface of the water.

(No. 3.) There are 198 yards of Clear water from No. 2 to this Raft, which is a mile long, firmly fixed at the lower end. [T]he wood as in No. 2 [is] not much above the surface of the Water.

(No. 4.) 3/4 of a mile below No. 3., commences this Raft, which is 1 mile 5/16 long, 660 yards above the lower end[.] [T]here is a small opening, at this place[.] [N]ear the center of the river, is a sand bank which divides the Raft in two. The bank was above the water. [T]he wood for 100 yards above this bank is 12 feet above the surface of the water. At the lower end of this raft there is also a sand bank above the surface of the water, about 50 yards wide[.] [T]he wood is also here 12 feet above the surface of the water for 66 yards. If the rafts were removed there would be a good passage on the western sides of these sand banks.

(No. 5.) 3/4 of a mile from No. 4 is this raft, 1342 yards long[.] [I]t is very compact. 300 yards from the upper end there are a number of willow trees growing on the raft. (9) These trees rise and fall with the raft according to the state of the waters. [H]ere there is a sand bank near the center of the river. [A]t the lower end the River is about 400 yards wide, the wood [is] loose and a float.

(No. 6.) This is 2 7/8 miles below No. 5, 70 yards above this raft, on the west side, enters the bayou or Alligator Bayou[.] [I]t is 80 yards wide at the mouth[.] The waters [are] muddy and run rapidly; (10) there is considerable drift wood in it for 200 yards from its entrance[.] I could not obtain any information which could be depended on respecting its source[.] (11) [T]he Raft is 1276 yards long[.] [W]ithin 100 yards of the upper end, there is a distance of 242 yards on which willows are growing[.] [A]s on No. 5, the Raft is compact, the wood is generally a float, and about 5 feet above the surface of the water[.] [A]t the lower end is a small island 682 yards long and above 200 yards wide, in the widest part. [T]o this the raft appears fixed. The passage on the west side is above 90 yards[.] [O]n the east about 200 yards below this Island, the River forms a Basin about 700 yards wide for a short distance.

(No. 7.) Four miles and 15 chains (12) from No. 6 commences this Raft[.] [I]t is 2288 yards long, and about half a mile of the lower end grow willow trees. [T]he wood appears to be generally a float and about 5 feet above the surface of the water.

(No. 8.) Eighty-two chains or 1804 yards from No. 7 is this Raft. It is 836 yards long[.] [T]his [one] has some willows but not as many as on those before mentioned[.] [T]he wood is in the same state as in No. 7.

(No. 9.) From No. 8 to this Raft the distance is 946 yards[;] its length is 1188. The willows on this Raft are larger and grow thicker than on those above, and many of the trees are 6 inches [in] diameter[.] (13) [T]he wood is in the same state as in No. 7.

9. Footnote in manuscript states: "Which contains 748 yards." This refers to the distance willow trees grow on the raft. Two species of willow trees are native to Louisiana, black willow, *Salix nigra* Marsh; and sandbar willow, *salix interior* Rowles. Both are very common in this area.

10. This bayou cannot be located. It was possibly only a slough.

11. This is another example of Humphrey's use of informants. There was no large bayou in this area, and possibly these informants were telling him it was nowhere, but he did not believe them.

12. A chain is 66 feet long.

13. He found the largest trees only six inches in diameter, and Darby, also from personal observation, stated that trees could not grow to any great size. Yet, many wild stories about these trees continued to exist. Charles Lyall, for example, states that by 1835 some grew to a height of about 60 feet. The constant shifting, rising and falling of the raft probably would not have allowed trees to grow for a great length of time. William Darby, *A Geographical Description of the State of Louisiana* (Philadelphia: John Melish, 1816), p. 63; Charles Lyall, *Principles of Geology*, (11th ed.; New York: Appleton and Co., 1889), I, p. 441.

(No. 10.) This is 9 miles and 55 chains from No. 9. It is 300 yards long and is the shortest. (14) It is a great obstruction to the Navigation from New Orleans, by the way of the Bayou Plaquimines and big River (15) to Appelousas (16)--all the boats going by this route are unloaded and drawn over land 300 yards[,] (17) except when the waters are high, then the traders and so forth pursue another route which will be hereafter mentioned.

Between No. 9 and 10, two considerable bayous enter on the Western side of the River. The 1st Bayou or Plaquemine (Pumpkin) (18) bayou is 3 miles and 15 chains below the Raft No. 9. It is about 70 yards wide at the mouth[.] [T]he water [is] still, and above 5 feet [in] depth. It is said that, its Source is near that of the Bayou Cortablu (19) in Appelousas. The 2nd bayou, Cortablu, is 4 miles and 33 chains below. It is 65 yards wide at the mouth. This is the only direct water communication with Appelousas. It is estimated that the distance from the entrance to Lemelle's landing (20) (1 1/2 league (21) N.E. of the church) (22) is eleven leagues. The navigation is greatly obstructed when the waters are low, by logs and bushes; if these were removed a boat drawing 4 feet [of] water might ascend to Appelousas at all seasons of the year. (23)

(No. 11.) (24) The last of the Rafts is at the head of flat lake. (25) It is 572 yards long; at the upper end it is 250, and at the bottom 600 yards wide. The lower end is not afloat[.] [I]t is lodged on the sand bars. The water [is] very shallow. It would not be necessary to remove this Raft; there is an entrance into the Lake 1 3/4 mile[s] above, (26) on the East side of the River 70 yards wide; free of obstructions. (27) The distance between this and No. 10, is 36 miles and 72 chains.

14. William Darby's map, "A Map of the State of Louisiana," calls this the "Little Raft" to distinguish it from the "Great Raft" above Bayou Courtableau.

15. Upper Grand River.

16. Opelouses.

17. This portage was near raft No. 10. This route, from the Mississippi River to Opelouses, was down Bayou Plaquemine, and then up Upper Grand River, the Atchafalaya River, and finally up Bayou Courtableau.

18. The word "Pumkin" is written in above the word "Plaquemine." Further in the text he only uses the word "Pumpkin" for this bayou. Perhaps he was trying to translate "Plaquemine" into English, in which case it should have been "Persimmon." There is no "considerable bayou" in this area, possibly he here refers to Bayou Big Grew, a small bayou.

19. Bayou Courtableau.

20. This editor had a very difficult time deciphering the name of this landing. He first left it blank, then decided it was possibly "seintl's." Toward the end of the report, Humphrey refers to this landing again, and here it looks like "Semuel's." This was probably LeMelle's Landing. Darby's map, "A Map of the State of Louisiana," shows a Lemell Landing there, and, in his book, he states that there were only three landings in this area, Berre's, Carron's, and LeMelle's. According to Ruth Fontenot, Francois Lemelle was one of the earliest settlers in the area, and the name LeMelle (spelled in various ways) is common in the American State Papers, Public Lands. Darby, *The Emigrant's Guide*, p. 53; Ruth R. Fontenot, "Some History of St. Landry Parish from the 1690's," *Opelousas Daily World*, November 3, 1955, 155.

21. An English league equals three miles.

22. This was the church at Opelouses. It had originally been built during the third quarter of the 18th century opposite the LeMelle tract at present-day Washington. In 1798, a new church was built by Jacques LeMelle near the present church in Opelouses. Ruth R. Fontenot, "Some History of St. Landry Parish from the 1690's," p. 139; Winston DeVille, *Opelousas* (Cottonport, La.: Polyanthos, 1973), pp. 56-57.

23. This was eventually done.

24. This paragraph is out of sequence, for it is many miles south of the others. He includes it here to finish his report of the rafts.

25. Probably Lake Mongoulois.

26. Probably in the area of present-day Logen Chute.

27. The following statement was a footnote in the manuscript: "And 4 fathoms depth of water."

Descending the Chafalia 6 miles and 51 chains there is a small Bayou on the left hand, which is connected with another one mile and 29 chains below[.] [T]hose form a considerable Island. The mouth of the lower bayou is 100 yards wide[.] [T]he water [is] from 3 to 5 fathoms deep. The main branches of these bayous has its source in the neighborhood of Point Coupee. (28)

Thirteen miles and 19 chains below this Island is a big River, which comes in from the West[.] (29) [I]ts source is in Lakes not a great distance from the Chafalia; at its entrance it is 400 yards wide-when the waters are high. The traders and Inhabitants pass by this River through the Lakes and small Bayous into the Bayou Cortabue to Appelousas-by which route they avoid the Raft No. 10. (30) 1936 yards below its entrance, It forms with the Chafalia, Cow-Island 4 3/4 miles long. (31) These Rivers are connected at the lower end of this Island by a passage of 60 yards wide and a half a mile long[.] [O]ne mile from thence on the North side of Big River (32) is Lake Esquibas, (33) above 1 mile wide & 4 long[.] [F]rom this lake the Big River runs a little south of East[.] It is generally about 200 yards wide and from 3 to 5 fathoms deep[.] [F]rom the Bayou Plaquimines upwards it is free of obstructions from this Bayou, which enters on the North side, to the lower end of Cow Island. The Distance is 26 miles[.] [S]ome distance below the entrance of the Plaquimines, the Big River is obstructed by driftwood in the same manner as the Rafts in the Chafalia. (34) It empties into lakes which have communication with the Bay.

Descending the Chafalia, 3 miles below Cow Island, (35) we pass several small Islands. [T]here is a large Bayou on the right hand, (36) which[,] it is supposed[,] communicates with the Lake Lombardie (37) 1 1/2 [miles] below[.] 2 miles and 1/4 from thence is the pass before mentioned into Flat Lake[.] (38) [T]his lake is 6 1/2 miles long and 4 miles wide[.] [T]he depth of the Water is from 10 to 13 feet[;] at the lower end it increases from 3 to 8 fathoms. There are several small Islands on the Western side.

28. Humphrey's statement is not clear, but he means six miles below the place that the first raft begins. The description could only be for the unnamed island formed by the Big Alabama Bayou and its connections with other bayous, such as Little Alabama, des Ourses, des Glaises, and others. The "small bayou on the left hand" is Big Alabama, and the one it connects one mile downstream is Little Alabama. The main branches did not have their source near Pointe Coupee, but received their waters from the Atchafalaya.

29. Butte La Rose Bay.

30. The exact route of these traders is unknown. They probably crossed through Butte La Rose Bay and some of the lakes to its rear, and then probably up Bayou Fusilier to Bayou Courtableau.

31. Still so named, though now about three miles long. It is strange that Humphrey did not mention Butte La Rose.

32. This portion of "Big River" is now known as Upper Grand River.

33. This lake is spelled many ways on early maps, including Oscube, Oskibe, Osea, Ouske, and others. It comes from the Choctaw word, "uski" or "oski," meaning cane or canebrake. The word was soon corrupted into "Whiskey Bay." William A. Read, *Louisiana Place Names of Indian Origin*, Louisiana State University Bulletin, Volume 19, No. 2 (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 1927), p. 89.

34. In this area, "Big River" is known as Lower Grand River.

35. This is in present-day Bayou La Ronge.

36. Lake Long.

37. This was Humphrey's spelling of L'Embarres, a major bayou. The word "Embarres" was once widely used in Louisiana and referred to a tangle of brush and logs that clogged a stream, and on Lafon's map the major raft is called "Embarres." The term was eventually replaced by the English term "raft." B. Lafon, "Carte Generale des Territoires d'Orleans Comprisant aussi la Floride Occidentale et un Portion du Territoire du Mississippi," 1806.

38. The pass would be near present-day Logan Chute. The lake is Lake Mongoulois, though it is hard to imagine it as four miles wide as he reports. There is still a "Flat Lake" in this general area, but it is east of Lake Chicot and could not be the lake to which he refers.

Proceeding down the Chafalia 1/2 mile, there is a large Bayou on the right 250 yards wide at the mouth. (39) It was not ascertained what communication there is with this, and the Lakes below. One mile further is another Bayou on the East side, 100 yards wide at its entrance. This was passed without further examination. 2 3/4 miles from thence, there are three Bayous, two coming in on the left, one taking to the right. (40) The latter is filled with Drift wood. [T]hey were not examined particularly. 3/4 mile below is the entrance into another Lake (41) nearly of the size of Flat Lake[. T]he depth of water in the passage which connects these Lakes above described is from 4 to 8 fathoms. In the latter lakes from 7 to 9 feet[;] however I presume if the pass, taking off to the right, about one mile above this lake was opened, we should find the water much deeper from its mouth. [A]long to the right of my course through the lake, at the lower end is a large round island. (42) The passage into big Lake, (43) was on the East side through a cluster of small islands, the channel 200 yards wide and two & 1/2 miles long, the depth of water from 3 to 4 fathoms.

Big Lake (44) is about 40 miles in length and in width about 10 miles. (45) [A]t the lower end, there are a great number of islands, on the western end; 10 miles above the Bay is a Bayou (46) about 200 yards wide, which communicates with the Bayou Teche about 4 leagues from its mouth at the place called the Bay, (47) before mentioned, the Chafalia is 700 yards wide. [T]he Bayou Teche here forms its junction. And opposite to it on the East side, there is a large Bayou (48) which is the pass into lake Flat. (49) This Lake is not marked on the sketch. There is also another communication into this Lake on the same side of the Chafalia 3 miles above the last mentioned Bayou. (50)

From the confluence of the Teche to the sea, the River has been named the Chafalia, or Berwick's Bay; from the mouth of the Teche to Negro-Island (51) the distance is 2 1/8 miles. There are two families settled on the upper end of this Island, (52) and four below the

39. Possibly Bayou Crook Chena.

40. None can be identified exactly today.

41. Lake Chicot.

42. Cow Island.

43. Keelboat Pass.

44. Big Lake is now known as Grand Lake. In the early 19th century it was usually referred to as Lake Chetimaches.

45. The following statement is a footnote in the manuscript: "Its waters which are salt[y] to near the center, are from 9 to 18 feet [in] depth."

46. This is Bayou Reed. Some maps in the latter 1800s refer to this as "Atchafalaya West Branch." On many modern maps, such as the United States Geological Survey maps, this is considered the main stream of the Atchafalaya. Thus the Teche meets the Atchafalaya above Patterson, not at Berwick Bay, as Humphrey subsequently states.

47. Berwick Bay.

48. Now known as Drew's Pass.

49. Still known by that name, it is just north of Morgan City.

50. Dog Island Pass.

51. This editor could find no one else using the term "Negro Island." It was probably called this because at the time it was owned and occupied by Jean Baptiste Mars, a free Negro. In 1808 Mars sold 640 acres on the island to Samuel Russel Rice, Sr., a native of Kentucky. Rice had 10 slaves on this plantation by 1813, and the island became known as Rice's Island. Soon after the Civil War it became generally known as Bateman Island, by which it is known today. *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Volume 2, p. 434; Volume 3, p. 217; Planter's Banner, April 6, 1848; William H. Perrin, ed., *Southwest Louisiana* (New Orleans: Gulf Publishing Company, 1891), Part 2, p. 299.

52. One of these was probably that of the free Negro Jean Baptiste Mars, but the other is unknown. It could have been a rather disreputable squatter named Lamual Paris whom Cathcart found in 1819 living on Beers Island, immediately next to Bateman Island (these islands are separated by Bayou Perault). Walter Prichard, Fred B. Kniffen and Clair B. Brown, eds., "Southern Louisiana and Southern Alabama in 1819: The Journal of James Leander Cathcart," *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, XXVIII (1945), 796, 829, 833.

mouth of the Teche. (53) There the River divides[;] I descended the branch to the right[.] [T]he other is traced from information. (54) The River widens after passing this Island, to 3/4 of a mile. (55) There are two small lakes in its course to the sea. (56) The distance from the head of Negro-Island to the sea, is 17 1/2 miles.

The Bar extends nearly East and west about two miles from the mouth of the River. The water is shallow[.]. It is from 10 to 11 feet in the Channel, which is near four leagues to the West of the mouth of the Bay. A little West of Belle Isle this bar had been before examined and sounded by Capt. Newcomb of the Revenue Cutter. (57)

Twelve miles west of the entrance of the Bay is Belle Isle[;] (58) this is a Bluff near[ly] 200 feet (59) above the surface of the water, about 3 miles in circumference, surrounded on all sides by low salt marshes, which are overflowed by the spring tides. [I]ts soil is very fertile and produces excellent corn, cotton, sugar-cane &c. On the East and North sides of the Island are great quantities of the sulphureous earth of which I brought you a sample. (60) There are also springs on that part of the Island highly impregnated with sulphur. (61)

Myrtle Bayou, which is called after the Bush of that name, (62) and which grows in abundance on its banks, takes off from the Chafalia or Bay 14 miles above its mouth, [and]

53. Without names it is difficult to identify these four families. One was undoubtedly that of Thomas Berwick, Sr. He was in the Opelousas area as a surveyor as early as 1784. He later moved to the lower Atchafalaya, and his heirs in 1811 were confirmed as owners of a tract of 1600 arpents on the bay that bears his name. Another family was possibly that of Luke Bryan, son of Christopher O'Brien, Sr. (His descendants subsequently changed their surname to Bryant or Bryan; the latter form is now used by descendants of the first settler.) The father came from Ireland, and in 1801 was given permission by the Spanish government to settle along the lower Teche. Luke Bryan married a daughter of Thomas Berwick, and in 1812 he was confirmed as owner of a Spanish claim of 640 acres on "Chaffallico Bay." Another family was probably that of Michel Infel, who in 1797 received a grant of land along Berwick Bay. According to Thomas Berwick, Infel was living there in 1803, and he apparently sold this land in 1806. The last family cannot be identified with any certainty. Eight years after Humphrey's journey, there were 11 taxpayers and 50 slaves along Berwick Bay. William H. Perrin, Southwest Louisiana, II, p. 138; American State Papers, Public Lands, II, pp. 841, 855; III, pp. 103, 135; Planters' Bonner, April 6, 1848.

54. He is describing the Atchafalaya River. The branch to the left, near Bateman Island, is Bayou Shaffer.

55. Sweetbay Lake.

56. Sweetbay Lake and possibly Bateman Lake, which are now largely silted in, or a large unnamed lake farther downstream from Sweetbay Lake.

57. This was Joseph Newcomb, who was commissioned on August 21, 1804 as captain in the Revenue-Cutter Service. He was assigned to command the cutter Louisiana, which was then under construction in Baltimore. The Louisiana was stationed near the mouth of the Mississippi River to enforce United States customs regulations, and thus he was probably the first American agent to try to prevent smuggling along the Louisiana coast. Another report indicates that Captain Newcomb knew of a channel over the bar of the Atchafalaya River through which ships (smugglers?) might enter the waterway at high tide. Joseph Newcomb was dismissed from the service on December 16, 1807. General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service; Walter Prichard, Fred B. Kniffen and Clair A. Brown, eds., "Southern Louisiana and Southern Alabama in 1819: The Journal of James Leander Cathcart," Louisiana Historical Quarterly, XXVIII, No. 4 (1945), 629.

58. Belle Isle is a large salt dome. It was claimed by Dr. Walter Brashear through purchase, and he was a taxpayer there in 1813. This claim, however, was contested by three prominent old residents of the Atakapas district—Deutrieve Dubuclet, Benoit de St. Clair and Francois Gonsoulin. They claimed to have received it as a grant from the Spanish government in 1783. In their petition for confirmation of the title from the U.S. government they claimed the island was "surrounded by trembling prairie or marsh, only fit for raising hogs, which the petitioners propose to engage in for the purpose of supplying the city of New Orleans with the article of pork." The heirs of these three men were eventually confirmed as owners. Planters' Bonner, April 6, 1848; American State Papers, Public Lands, II, p. 834; III, p. 126.

59. Actually only a little over seventy-five feet above sea level.

60. Sulphur is often found in association with salt domes.

61. The following is a footnote in the manuscript: "There is one family residing on this Island." Again, the absence of names makes identification of this family difficult, but it was probably that of one Samuel Watson, who had settled on Belle Isle, and then sold his rights to Thomas Brashear. American State Papers, Public Lands, II, p. 834.

62. Myrica cerifera.

empties into the sea a little West of Belle Isle. (63) It is 28 miles from this Island by the Myrtle Bayou into the Chafalia.

The banks of the Chafalia from the mississippi to Flat Lake were (in September) from thirty feet, with a gradual descent to 4 feet above the surface of the water. The high waters overflow these banks; in all this distance, in the same manner as on the Mississippi, there are a few places of no great extent which should be excepted. The waters run into the swamps, and flow again into the Chafalia, by the small Lakes and Bayous; after passing Flat Lake the waters do not so generally overflow the banks. They expend more by the lakes, which confines them within the banks of the River. From the beginning of the rafts to 3 miles below cow-island, the depth of the water is from 5 to 7 fathoms excepting places which have been mentioned. The depth of water in the Lakes is marked on the draft in feet; from Negro Island to the sea, in fathoms. I observed about 6 miles, above big River, (64) that the water rose one night 11 Inches; whether this was the effect of wind or the tide I could not ascertain.

The General width of the River from the entrance on the Mississippi to Big River, is from 150 to 200 yards except in these places where the difference has been noted. [F]rom thence to the sea it varies, as you may observe, by the Draught, which has been laid down on a scale, of 200 chains to the Inch.

On the Banks of the River from the Mississippi to Flat Lake, grow black & white oaks, (65) hickory, (66) a few Pacanne [sic] Trees, (67) sweet gum (68) and cotton trees. (69) [T]here are a few cane-breaks [sic]. (70) In this distance the country and soil have nearly the same appearance as on the Mississippi; I, however, observed that from 3 to 4 feet below the surface generally there are strater [sic] of red clay. (71) The Banks fall from the River to the swamps, where grow abundance of cypress trees; (72) where the land is increasing grow willow trees. (73) [F]rom Flat Lake the timber is similar to that above, except that there is some live oak. (74) [A]s I proceeded to the Bottom of Big lake, I observe the general growth to be live oak, and that of the largest and finest kind; a short distance below Myrtle Bayou commences the marshes, which continue to the sea; there are, however, hammocks, of live oak.

I should observe that the timber on the lower end of the rafts generally, lies in all directions; at the upper ends generally across the River. The high waters have from time to time thrown the timber from the rafts to the upper edges of the River banks where it has

63. This route was correct on old maps, when it was usually named Myrtle or Myrtle Wax Bayou. Today it is Big Wax Bayou, Adam Cross, and Little Wax Bayou.

64. Above Grand River.

65. Neither black oak, *Quercus velutina* Lam., or white oak, *Quercus alba* L., is common in this area.

66. *Coryo cordifoemsi* (Wang.) Koch.

67. *Cary illinoensis* (Wang.) Kich.

68. Cottonwood, *Populus deltoides* Bartr.

70. There are two types of cane. One is the native bamboo cane. Botanists differ as to the correct scientific name; some use *Arundinaria tecta* [Walt.] Muhl, while others use *Arundinaria gigionta* [Walt.] Champ. The other type, reed cane or roseau, is *Phragmites communis* Trin.

71. These are deposits from the Red River.

72. *Toxodum distichum* Rich.

73. Willow trees are considered "pioneers," and are often the first trees to occupy new land. See footnote No. 9.

74. *Quercus virginiana* Mill. Live oak at that time was very important in ship construction. In fact, as early as the first half of the 18th century, French ships were coming into this area to cut oak timber. The Americans were also concerned about the availability of this wood, and in 1819 sent James Cathcart into South Louisiana to survey the availability of live oak, and to set aside areas with live oak for use by the United States government. Pierre F.X. Charlevoix, *Histoire et Description Générale de Nouvelle France* (Paris: Chex Nyon, Fils, 1744), III, p. 444; Prichard, Kniffen and Brown, "Southern Louisiana and Southern Alabama in 1819," 735-921.

lodged. The willows grow more on these parts of the rafts which are afloat. I am of [the] opinion [that] these rafts might be removed but it would be a work of time and great Labor. (75)

In order that my report may convey the fullest information in my possession I shall describe my route going and returning.

From New Orleans to Red River  
From thence back to the Chafalia

2 miles (76)

Down the Chafalia to Raft No. 1, where I left my boat and travelled by land on the west side of the River to the Pumpkin Bayou, (77) from thence returned to the Boat, ascended the River to the Mississippi, and descended to the Bayou Plaquemines, below Point Coupee.

Carried my boat across the Portage 5 miles; when the Mississippi is full the waters flow rapidly into this Bayou. At this time (September) the bed of the Bayou was 3 1/2 feet above the surface of the water in the Mississippi. (78)

Descended the Bayou Plaquemines to big River, said to be 3 leagues.

Up Big River to Cow Island into the Chafalia ascended the Chafalia to bayou Cortabue[.]

Up this bayou to Lemelle's landing, (79) from thence to Capt. Bowyers, (80) stationed in Appelousas 1 1/2 league S.W. where I renewed my stock of Provisions.

Returned by the same route to the Chafalia, ascended the River to Pumpkin Bayou from thence down the Chafalia, having Cow Island on the left to flat lake which after examining Raft No. 11, I entered by the passage before mentioned 1 3/4 mile above.

My course through the lakes to the Bayou Teche is marked on the sketch by a dotted line from the Bayou Teche to the sea, down the Chafalia, leaving Negroe [sic] Island to the left.

75. This raft was eventually cleared. The state of Louisiana began raft removal in 1840, and the river was sufficiently cleared for travel by April 1842. Rafts kept forming, however, and the last Atchafalaya raft was removed in 1861. Rodney A. Latimer and C.W. Schweizer, *The Atchafalaya River Study* (Vicksburg, Miss.: Mississippi River Commission, 1951), I, p. 10; D.C. Elliott, *The Improvement of the Lower Mississippi River for Flood Control and Navigation* (Vicksburg, Miss.: Waterways Experiment Station, 1932), I, p. 51.

76. He means that he ascended the Mississippi to the Red River and then descended the former two miles to the head of the Atchafalaya. (This trip was many years before Shreve's Cutoff changed the river regime in this area.)

77. See footnote No. 18.

78. Bayou Plaquemine, as well as the bayou adjacent to it, Bayou Jacob, have always been an important navigation route between the Mississippi and Bayou Teche. A canal between the two was built as early as 1770, and the first steamboat to use this route did so in 1825. Throughout its early history there was a portage near its head, except during high water on the Mississippi when water rushed through this stream with great rapidity. There was always controversy as to whether or not this stream should be permanently closed, because it caused flooding in the interior. Eventually locks were built, but this route is now permanently closed. Andrew A. Humphreys and Henry L. Abbot, *Report upon the Physics and Hydraulics of the Mississippi River* (Philadelphia: Bureau of Topographical Engineers, 1861), p. 430; *Planters' Banner*, April 27, 1848.

79. See footnote No. 20.

80. This man was Captain John Bowyer. He was born in Virginia, was appointed lieutenant in 1792 and promoted to captain in 1802. There was quite a bit of controversy as to who was to be the first U.S. military commandant at New Orleans. He was considered for the position, and in this connection he was described by James Wilkinson as "incompetent to command at New Orleans" because of a lack of "education, manners and intelligence," though he conceded he was not as bad as others. He was made commandant at Opelousas, and Humphrey went to him for supplies. Bowyer later attained the rank of major in 1808, lieutenant colonel in 1812, and colonel in 1814. He resigned from the military in 1815, and died in Michigan in 1820. General Services Administration, National Archives and Records Service; Clarence E. Carter, ed., *The Territorial Papers of the United States*, IX, p. 151; *American State Papers*, Public Lands, V, pp. 293-294.

From the mouth of the River along the edge of the marsh to Belle-Isle 12 miles.

From thence up the Myrtle Bayou into the Chafalia.

Ascended the River to bayou Teche, entered the Lac Plat, by the Bayou (81) opposite the Teche distance 300 yards.

Through Lake Plat E.N.E. 3 miles to Bayou Long. (82)

Up Bayou Long N.E. 26 miles (83) into Lake Natches. (84)

Up this lake which is narrow, not more than half a mile wide E.N.E. 3 1/2 miles there are here two bayous about 300 yards wide, one on the right and the other on the left.

Entered the one on the Right and steered N. & W. one mile into a Lake. (85)

Through this Lake N.W. & W. 6 miles into a Bayou (86) 1 1/2 mile N.N.West which led into a Cypress swamp where the waters were too low to proceed.

Returned to the head of Lake Natchez entered the Bayou on the left, (87) which I was afterwards informed is Big River[.] (88) [P]roceeded up it 3/4 miles, where I was again stopped by drift wood. (89)

Returned into Lake Natchez, descended it, passed the mouth of Bayou Long about 3/4 mile to the end of the Lake.

From thence entered a small bayou[.] (90) [S]teered S.S.E. 4 1/2 miles.

In to a large bayou, steered West 6 miles until the bayou divided into several branches. (91)

Returned[.] [P]assed the mouth of the before mentioned small bayou and steered E.S.E. about 5 miles which brought me into the Bayou Long. (92)

Descended this bayou to within 4 miles of Lac Plat.

Entered a bayou coming in from the N.W. [W]ent up it 18 3/4 miles and entered big lake (93) on the eastern side among a cluster of Islands.

My object in Lake Natchez &c. was to find a bayou which enters the big River above the Drift wood; from thence I could have gone to the Plaquemine in half a Day.

Ascended the big Lake on the Eastern side of a long Island; my route is marked on the Draught to Cow Island.

81. Draw's Pass. Lac Plat was earlier called Lake Flat.

82. It still bears this name.

83. Bayou Long is not as long as stated, for it changes names. He actually went up Bayou Long, into Bella River, into Big Goddell Bayou (oral tradition maintains that it got this name when English-speakers considered this bayou so isolated that they called it "Bayou Go To Hell"), and then through Lower Grand River.

84. He was in Bay Natchez, not Lake Natchez.

85. He was in Lake Natchez.

86. Choctaw Bayou.

87. Chopin Chute.

88. Lower Grand River.

89. This was a large raft on Lower Grand River below the entrance of Bayou Plaquemine. It was to hinder navigation for a long time.

90. Bayou Grosbec.

91. This is the only part of the report in which his statements cannot be reconciled with fact. If he went four and a half miles down Bayou Grosbec he would have been in (or very near) Lake Verret. It seems that he should have met someone near present-day Pierre Part who could have given him directions. He then says that he traveled six miles to the west. This cannot be true.

92. Given nothing more than this, his journey cannot be traced.

93. He entered Little Bayou Sorral. This bayou led him to present-day Bayou Boutte, through which he entered Grand Lake.

Entered the Big River by the Small pass below Cow Island.  
 Descended the big River to the Bayou Plaquemines.  
 Ascended this bayou, crossed the Portage to the Mississippi. And returned to the City.

I am

Sir

With Respect

Your Most Obedt Hble Servant  
 Signed E. Humphrey, (94) Lt.  
 of arty

Lieut. Col. Freeman  
 Commdt. New Orleans

---

94. In most official documents, there is an "s" after "Humphrey," and this is considered the official spelling of his surname. His signature, however, never contains the "s." A document written in an elaborate handwriting style often makes the name appear to have an "s" at the end, when in fact it does not.

# QUERY

The Acadian Village, located in the Alleman Center for Retarded Citizens near Lafayette, is a reconstructed, antebellum, South Louisiana settlement. The directors of the Village are currently soliciting donations of antebellum Acadian furniture for display purposes. Anyone requiring additional information is asked to contact Lloyd Cunningham at 981-2364.

CENSUS OF THE WHITE POPULATION  
OF NEW IBERIA  
1880\*

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
French Street						
Lyle, John N.	49		Grocer	Ky.	Va.	Ky.
Mary	48	Wife	Housekpr.	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
Loula	18	Daughter	At Home	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
John N.	16	Son	At School	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
Nannie R.	13	Daughter	At School	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
Adams, Joseph	24	Boarder	Farmer	S. C.	S. C.	N. C.
Young, Clermont	48		Lbr. Dealer	La.	La.	Miss.
Clara	32	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	Germany	La.
Clermont	18	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Amelieus	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Notley Clegg	10	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Fred Gall	7	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Minnie	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Nellie	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Francis	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Edith	8m	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Riggs, David	50		Lbr. yd. agt.	La.	Ky.	La.
Mary	46	Wife	Housekpr.	Ky.	Ky.	La.
Karash, Anton	64		Gstern Mkr.	Prussia	Prussia	Prussia
Maria	50	Wife	Housekpr.	Baden	Baden	Baden

\* The enumerator of this federal census was Joseph H. Adams. He completed the census on June 25, 1880

The complete census of New Iberia will be run in the Gazette in installments over the next few issues. The census here presented was compiled by Glenn R. Conrad and prepared for publication by Margaret A. Conrad.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Miles, John M.	58		Brick Mason	La.	S. C.	England
Matilda	52	Wife	Housekpr.	Ky.	Ky.	Md.
Henry C.	12	Orphan	At School	Shreveport	?	?
Ledger, Annie	43	Wife	Housekpr.	Toronto	England	?
John R.	19	Son	Carpenter	Chicago	Toronto	Montreal
Louisa	17	Daughter	At Home	La.	Toronto	Montreal
Robert	15	Son	Works at Brickyd.	La.	Toronto	Montreal
Frank	12	Son	At School	La.	Toronto	Montreal
Dolores	10	Daughter	At School	La.	Toronto	Montreal
Alma	7	Daughter	At School	La.	Toronto	Montreal
Gates, Fred	51		Prop. of Oil Mill	N. Y.	N. Y.	N. Y.
Marial	46	Wife	Housekpr.	Va.	Va.	Va.
Amoret	21	Daughter		La.	N. Y.	Va.
Horatio	18	Ward?	Watchman at Mill	Texas	N. Y.	Va.
Fred, Jr.	15	Son	At School	La.	N. Y.	Va.
Walter	12	Son	At School	La.	N. Y.	Va.
Alphard	5	Son		La.	N. Y.	Va.
Palfrey, Henry	19	Nephew	Grocer	La.	N. Y.	Va.
French, John H.	33		Pilot on boat	La.	La.	La.
Ophelia	26	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Lilly	4	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
John	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Albert	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
Main Street						
Swain, J. D.	70		Warehsman	Ohio	N. C.	N. C.
Marian	44	Son		La.	Ohio	La.
Robertson, William	61		Insurance agt.	Tenn.	Tenn.	Tenn.
George M.	28	Son	R. R. agt.	La.	Tenn.	Tenn.
Bell	24	Daughter-in-law	Seamstress	Miss.	S. C.?	Miss.
						165

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
John C.	26	Son		La.	Tenn.	La.
Lizzy C.	20	Daughter-in-law		Ala.	Ala.	Ala.
Ellen	21	Daughter		La.	Tenn.	La.
Katie B.	15	Daughter	At School	La.	Tenn.	La.
Brown, Catherine	45		Seamstress	Ga.	S. C.	Ga.
Sarah E.	22	Daughter	Housekpr.	Miss.	Miss.	Ga.
Mary W.	17	Daughter	Seamstress	Miss.	Miss.	Ga.
Della S.	11	Daughter		La.	La.	Ga.
Webb, John	33		Brick Mason	London	?	?
Susan F.	43	Wife	Housekpr.	Ark.	Ark.	Ark.
Virginia	19	Daughter		La.	Dublin	Ark.
Maggie	13	Daughter		La.	Dublin	Ark.
Kattie	8	Daughter		La.	London	Ark.
Emma	4	Daughter		La.	London	Ark.
Mutine, Emile L.	34		Jeweler	Switz.	Switz.	Switz.
Assgiere?	19	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Eugene	9m	Son		La.	Switz.	La.
Provost, Stanislas	14	Brother-in-law		La.	La.	La.
Miller, Henry	60		Shoemaker	Germany	Germany	La.
Escudier, Charles	48		Tinsmith	France	France	France
Caroline F.	41	Wife	Seamstress	La.	La.	La.
Arthur	18	Son	Printer	La.	France	La.
Trouard, Octavia	17	Daughter	Seamstress	La.	La.	La.
Trahan, Evelina	13	Niece		La.	La.	La.
Defes, Paul	62		Butcher	France	France	France
Delbuono, Pasquale	32		Grocer	Italy	Italy	Italy
Rosa	26	Wife	Housekpr.	Italy	Italy	Italy
Rapheli	9	Son		Italy	Italy	Italy
Frank	5	Son		Italy	Italy	Italy
Tony	3	Son		La.	Italy	Italy
Joe	1	Son		La.	Italy	Italy

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Hunold, Frank	49		Blacksmith	La.	?	?
Elizabeth	35	Wife	Husekpr.	Wash. D. C.	?	?
Aeinora?	17	Daughter		La.	La.	Wash. D. C.
Myrick, A. C.	73	Father-in-law	Carpenter	Mass.	?	?
Well, Maurice	40		Clerk	France	France	France
Hortense	40	Wife	Husekpr.	France	France	France
Samuel L.	10	Son		La.	France	France
Gustave T.	7	Son		La.	France	France
Abraham L.	67	Father		France	France	France
Millard, Mary R.	39		Dry Goods Mer.	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
Emeluis F.	21	Son	Grocer	Ohio	Ohio	Ohio
Leelia	9	Daughter	Clerk	La.	Ohio	Ohio
Fourcade, Jacques	37		Grocer-Dry Goods	La.	Ohio	Ohio
Emma	26	Wife	Husekpr.	France	France	France
Louise	6	Daughter		La.	France	La.
Alexine	3	Daughter		La.	France	La.
Louis	1	Son		La.	France	La.
Daray, Marie	15	Cousin		La.	France	France
Fourcade, Alexine	61	Mother	Grocer	France	France	France
Boudreaux, C.	48		Grocer-Dry Goods	La.	La.	La.
Rosema L.	41	Wife	Husekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Breaux, Lardry	38	Sister-in-law	Cook	La.	La.	La.
Breaux, Mary	16	Niece		La.	La.	La.
Caldwell, W. N.	56		Blacksmith	Ky.	Ky.	Ky.
Agatha B.	10	Daughter	At School	La.	Ky.	La.
Homer H.	9	Son		La.	Ky.	La.
Barns, Josephine	35	Boarder'	Husekpr.	Ala.	Ala.	Ala.
Decuse, Albert, Jr.	33		Lbr. Dealer	La.	La.	La.
Orelia P.	28	Wife	Husekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Silvia	9	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Cecile	7	Daughter		La.	La.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Julia	6	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Pierre	5	Son		La.	La.	La.
Louise	3	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Alphonsine	2	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Joseph F.	7m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Renaud, Audett?	56	Governess	Governess	France	Switz.	France
Forgues, Charles	47	Governess	Grocer	France	France	France
Oglai	50	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	La.	La.
Mary R.	9	Daughter		La.	France	La.
Laughlin, Mary R.	63		Housekpr.	La.	Va.	Ky.
Clifford	29	Son	Partner in Lbr. Yd.	La.	Ky.	La.
Frank	23	Son	Blacksmith	La.	Ky.	La.
Bergerie, Augustin	32		Grocer	La.	France	La.
Fontellieu	33	Wife	Housekpr.	La.	France	La.
Demourel	6	Son		La.	France	La.
Armand	5	Son		La.	La.	La.
?	1	Son		La.	La.	La.
Miguez, Victoria	40		Seamstress	La.	La.	La.
Mathilder	15	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Joseph	11	Son		La.	La.	La.
Sarah	6	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Naino?	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Judilau, Victoria	20	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Blanch	1	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Stompe, Jacob	40		Cooper	Europe	La.	Europe
Annie	40	Wife	Housekpr.	Europe	Europe	Europe
Kihlman, Henry	15	Stepson		La.	Europe	Europe
Mary A.	12	Stepdaughter		Ky.	Cincinnati	Europe
Ernest C.	8	Stepson	At School	Ky.	Cincinnati	Europe
Ellen	7	Stepdaughter		La.	Cincinnati	Europe
Barksdale, E. C.	29		Huckster	Miss.	Tenn.	La.

Householder	Age	Relationship to Householder	Occupation	Person's place of Birth	Father's place of Birth	Mother's place of Birth
Fern	26	Wife	Music Thr.	Miss.	Tenn.	Miss.
Norma	9	Daughter		Miss.	Miss.	Miss.
Lizzie L.	4	Daughter		Miss.	Miss.	Miss.
Wheless, W. J.	15	Brother-in-law	At School	Miss.	Tenn.	Miss.
Laughlin, David	30		Swampkr	La.	La.	La.
Josephine	20	Wife	Houskpr.	La.	La.	La.
?	1m	Son		La.	La.	La.
Broussard, D. U.	40		Prop. Lbr. ?	La.	La.	La.
Constance	38	Wife	Houskpr.	La.	La.	La.
Edmond	15	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Silvio	12	Son	At School	La.	La.	La.
Louise	10	Daughter	At School	La.	La.	La.
Valery	7	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
Emily	5	Daughter		La.	La.	La.
William	3	Son		La.	La.	La.
Walter	2	Son		La.	La.	La.
Ernest	44	Brother	Surveyor	La.	La.	La.
Sidone	21	Niece		La.	La.	La.
Dubus, Jules	36		Photographer	France	France	France
Harriet	34	Wife	Houskpr.	France	France	France
Gaston	11	Son	At School	La.	France	France
Alphonsine	8	Daughter	At School	La.	France	France
Jules, Jr.	5	Son		La.	France	France
Armand	2	Son		La.	France	France
Reynaud, Hector	53		Engineer	France	France	France
Margaret A.	42	Wife	Houskpr.	Germany	Germany	Germany
Mary	21	Daughter		La.	France	Germany
Leo	20	Son	Sash & Blind Mfg.	La.	France	Germany
Louis	16	Son	Works in Foundry	La.	France	Germany
Edwin	13	Son	At School	La.	France	Germany
Hector	11	Son	At School	La.	France	Germany
Margaret	1	Daughter		La.	France	Germany

(to be continued)



The Wartelle House

(Courtesy Lafayette Natural History Museum)



← Interior View

(Courtesy Lafayette Natural History Museum)

Pierre Wartelle →



## RETREAT FROM WATERLOO: CAPTAIN WARTELLE'S LEGACY

By Valerie Jean Conner

In the 19th century, the Wartelle House at Moundville plantation was the focal point of an impressive commercial agricultural establishment—a 2122 acre cotton and sugar-producing estate worked by almost 200 slaves before the Civil War. Bounded on the north by Bayou Cocodrie, on the south by Bayou Carron, and on the east by Bayou Courtableau, the plantation lies in St. Landry Parish in the heart of the upper Teche country. At the northeast corner of the estate, near the confluence of the three bayous, was once the village of Moundville. Like the plantation, the village took its name from Indian mounds in the area, burial grounds from which arrow heads have been recovered.

The plantation predates by several years the incorporation of Washington, the nearby town on the banks of Bayou Courtableau. In the early 19th century, Washington was the commercial and cultural capital of southwest Louisiana. By 1830, this "unreconstructed Williamsburg" was a bustling steamboat community which thrived on trade from the heavily traveled bayou. (1) Steamers navigating the Courtableau also docked behind the Moundville Plantation house to load and unload plantation supplies.

The architectural plan and the interior of the house provide insight into the lifestyle of a portion of Louisiana's 19th century French society. The elegantly finished parlor and central hallway also tell much about Pierre Gabriel Wartelle, the Napoleonic officer for whom the house was built. The Empire furnishings and Wartelle's library of 18th and 19th century books fill in details. A story and a half structure with hipped roof and dormer windows, the house in Captain Wartelle's time was a rectangular building of six rooms made of cypress and constructed on a series of brick walls about three feet high. These earliest rooms of the white, high-ceilinged, green-shuttered house were erected over a period of months between 1827 and 1829 and open onto galleries at the front and rear. From the front gallery, with its slim cypress columns and simple bannisters, the entrance into the wide central hallway is through paneled *faux bois* French doors beneath an arched lunette.

Inside, two double fireplaces heat the parlor, two bedrooms, and the dining room. The two front rooms, bisected by the central hallway or library, are the large master bedroom to the left and the parlor at the right. Glass-paneled French doors at the rear of the hallway open into the dining room, which extends two-thirds of the width of the original structure. In one corner, a built-in cabinet covers the entrance to the wine cellar below. At either side of the dining room is a smaller bedroom, one behind the master bedroom and one behind the parlor. Beyond it, through a third set of French doors in perfect alignment with the other two, lies the back gallery.

Most of the interior walls are cypress and were papered, but the most distinctive rooms were plastered: the single upstairs room, reached by the staircase in the hallway below and used in the 19th century as a boys' dormitory; and downstairs, the parlor, and the hallway itself. It is the flooring and woodwork in these downstairs plastered areas, along with the paneled doors throughout the original rooms, which seem most remarkable today. Their degree of preservation is rarely seen in unrestored homes. In the hallway, for example, the delicate pink *faux marbre* molding and the floor painted almost 150 years ago to simulate Italian marble indicate the styling and detail which once characterized fine workmanship. In the parlor, the green *faux marbre* Adams mantle harmonizes gracefully with the plaster medallion on the ceiling and the painted French lamp suspended from its center.

---

1. Claire Brown and J.R. Brown, "Washington: The Unreconstructed Williamsburg of Louisiana," Baton Rouge Morning Advocate, January 21, 1962, p. 3-E.

The extant 19th century barn, stables, privy, and other outbuildings postdate Pierre Wartelle's life at Moundville Plantation, but in his twilight years he added a kitchen and storage center built of bricks made on the place to replace an earlier structure, a four-room, two-story house, erected about 1860. A large double fireplace heats the two major downstairs rooms, both with whitewashed open-beamed ceilings and brick interior walls. The back room, with barred windows, was an ironing room before 1865 and became a plantation schoolroom in the 1880s. Along a hall to the left of the front room lies a storeroom for plantation staples, and above it, the second floor which housed a Scottish gardener in the 1880s.

The landscape architecture of the surrounding grounds is as noteworthy as the natural beauty of the homesite, which is considerable. Built on a hill facing a neighboring hill to the north, the house dominates the area. An avenue of water oaks and the formal gardens or parterre at the front of the house, both planted by Pierre Wartelle in the 1820s, reflect Wartelle's ability to integrate the best of nature with man's emotional and physical needs. Many of the original beds in the parterre are still visible, and elegant old Malmaison and Duchesse de Barbant roses still bloom there. Crepe myrtle, camellias, sweet olive, and moss-draped live oaks still shade the parterre in spring and summer. Still visible, too, is the avenue which shades the walk eastward down the gentle slope to Bayou Courtableau a half-mile below the house. The avenue is considered unusual because its primary path is to the bayou rather than to the house from the west. Thirty-five years ago, WPA writers called it "one of the longest and most beautiful avenues of water oaks in Louisiana." (2) Family legend has it that Pierre Wartelle planted this avenue to protect the ladies of the house from the sun as they strolled off for a swim, but surely its shade was also welcome to the laborers who carried supplies up the hill to the house.

The most significant historic and cultural quality about the Moundville Plantation house, its outbuildings and grounds, is the degree to which they reflect the lifestyle of what Fred B. Kniffen, Boyd Professor of Geography and Anthropology at Louisiana State University, calls the "River Creole." The vast cultural differences between the prairie (or Acadian) French and the river (or Creole) French, Kniffen explains, were reinforced by geographical conditions. Thus, the prairie French by necessity remained isolated subsistence farmers, while the river French were generally well-educated people, with ties to France, who relied upon steam power and river travel. They spoke proper French, lived in elaborate houses, and built large barns. They cooked in detached kitchens, engaged in commercial agriculture, and maintained well-established slave systems. (3) The Wartelle family at Moundville during the 19th century so typifies Dr. Kniffen's model of the river Creole that the Lafayette Natural History Museum and Planetarium used Moundville Plantation to illustrate Kniffen's words in its Bicentennial Exhibit: "1776-1976: Two Hundred Years of Life and Change in Louisiana."

Captain Wartelle is in his own right an important symbol of an era in the history of St. Landry Parish. Wartelle, along with General Garrigues de Flaugéac and others, was among a small colony of Napoleon's officers who helped guide the development of prosperous St. Landry. His marriage to the daughter of a Virginia-born judge represents yet another cultural influence in the growth of Louisiana: the merging of Anglo and French societies. That marriage, no doubt, accounts for certain Anglo touches in Captain Wartelle's house and library.

2. Harry Hensen, ed., *Louisiana: Guide to the State*, American Guide Series (Reprint; New York: Hastings House, 1971), p. 512, note.

3. Fred B. Kniffen, "Prairie Acadians and River Creoles,"; Fred B. Kniffen, "The Ways of Life Varied Within French Louisiana," typescripts, bicentennial exhibit, Lafayette Natural History Museum and Planetarium, 1976.

Pierre Gabriel Wartelle was born at Brie, France, and baptized there in April 1787. The son of a wealthy merchant, he received his early education as a cadet at the Fontainebleau Military School. Wartelle joined Napoleon's army in 1802 and, until the Emperor's second exile in 1815, he fought for the glory of France. His career has been documented as follows: Sub-lieutenant of the 21st Infantry Regiment, September 23, 1806; lieutenant of the same regiment, 1809; captain of the 128th Infantry Regiment, June 30, 1812. Active service from 1806 to 1814 took him into battle in Poland, Austria, Germany, and Russia. In 1813, he was awarded the Cross of Honor, and the following year his superiors submitted his name for the Legion of Honor. Before he could receive the diploma awarding it, however, Napoleon's Empire collapsed. The new regime in France felt no loyalty to the promises of the old. Captain Wartelle, dejected and restless, sailed for America. There in 1857, he would receive official thanks for his efforts, and the Medal of St. Helena from Napoleon III. (4)

Some years before Waterloo, another of Napoleon's officers, Louis Joseph Paul Antoine Garrigues de Flauegeac, had arrived in America. An aristocrat from Southern France born in 1780, de Flauegeac had been captivated by the romance of Bonaparte's dreams. Before he was twenty years old, he had been appointed to the staff of General Joachim Murat; and as a subaltern in the Dragoons Corps, he fought in the Italian campaign which ended in victory at Marengo in 1800. De Flauegeac had then asked and received permission to join the ill-fated Santo Domingo expedition. Wounded there and captured by a British landing party, he was jailed in Cuba until the short-lived Peace of Amiens in 1801. At their release, he and two companions sailed for France, only to be shipwrecked and rescued by a merchant ship bound for New Orleans. Shortly thereafter, the three Frenchmen settled near Opelousas in St. Landry Parish. De Flauegeac quickly married, became a surveyor, and served as parish judge. When Louisiana became a state in 1812, he became one of its first senators and, in January, 1815, after leading a battalion at the Battle of New Orleans, he emerged a hero and a brigadier general-bringing home as a souvenir of war the field glasses of Britain's fallen Pakenham. A short time later, Garrigues de Flauegeac no doubt helped to convince a small group of Napoleonic exiles, including Captain Wartelle, to join him in St. Landry Parish. (5)

Wartelle, upon arrival in America, had fallen back on his father's skill to earn the capital he needed. He had begun a series of commercial ventures in New Orleans. Once in St. Landry, he opened general stores in Opelousas, Ville Platte, and faraway Lake Charles. In 1827, he married twenty-six year old Louisa King, daughter of one of the first American settlers in Louisiana, George King, St. Landry Parish judge between 1806 and 1842. At the edge of the village of Moundville, near the settlement of Washington, Wartelle built a cabin from which he supervised the building of the home which stands today. In the cabin amidst piles of cypress and bricks, Louisa gave birth to their first child. Some of the cypress was cut into a long bookcase and placed in the hallway of the new house. "Wartelle must have been an avid reader," Simone Delery writes.

The works of Corneille, Racine, Montesquieu, Rousseau and the Encyclopedists were placed on the shelves, along with the latest

4. Papers Relating to Estate of Felix-Clement Wartelle in the author's possession; Ruth Robertson Fontenot, "Captain of Napoleon's Army: Pierre Gabriel Wartelle," "Some History of St. Landry Parish from the 1690s," Opelousas Daily World, November 3, 1955, pp. 212-213; Simone Riviere de la Souchere Delery, *Napoleon's Soldiers in America* (Gratna, La.: Pelican Publishing Company, 1972), p. 117.

5. Delery, *Napoleon's Soldiers*, pp. 113-116; William Henry Perrin, *Southwest Louisiana: Historical and Biographical* (New Orleans: Gulf Publishing Company, 1891), Part 1, 379.

anthologies of verses and songs brought back from business trips to New Orleans. During the day, he worked hard figuring what brought a better return: indigo or sugarcane. But late at night...the exile would reread some of Hugo's favorite lines.

'In a great feast one day at the Pantheon...  
I saw Napoleon' (6)

By 1829, Wartelle, King, and de Flaungeac were all sugar planters in the Moundville area. *Nile's Weekly Register*, the Baltimore news journal, reported in January that Judge King was beginning a plantation and de Flaungeac was "embarking very extensively" in cane cultivation. (7) Over the next three decades, Wartelle also planted extensively in cotton and cane. Wartelle purchased much of this acreage from his father-in-law, as the conveyance books in the St. Landry Parish courthouse show. In the 1860s, he was a great planter, commanding the 2122 acres which his youngest son later purchased with the home. Nor did his interest in commercial New Orleans flag over the years. He retained extensive holdings there, in the heart of the business district along Camp, Baronne, and Carondelet streets. (8)

Captain Wartelle and Louisa King had six children who lived to maturity: George King and Jean Gabriel, named after their grandfathers; and Annette, Felix, Amelia, and Ferdinand. Louisa King's brother had gone to his father's home state to study law--the only Louisiana student at the University of Virginia soon after Thomas Jefferson founded it in the 1820s. When Louisa's sons grew old enough, they studied at the same University: George and Jean in the 1840s and Felix in the 1850s. (9) After their years in Virginia, the boys were sent by their father to study in the Latin Quarter in France. Among the Wartelle sons, only Ferdinand, the youngest, refused to follow the educational outline so carefully drawn by their parents. Like his father, he loved books, nature, and the green seclusion of Moundville. Born in 1844, he went to the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, but would neither go to France nor study the French language. This youngest son, a friend told the father, "is the most individualistic and therefore the most French of your offspring." (10) Of the four sons, only Ferdinand would continue his father's work and dreams.

For Pierre Wartelle, the American Civil War presented a difficult problem. He would have liked to avoid the conflict. He had never become an American citizen. But he lived in the South and was a slave owner. Delery tells us that he often read Montesquieu on slavery and became troubled when he considered the toilers in his fields. Then Felix rushed off to war; Ferdinand, without a trigger finger since a boyhood prank, took the field hands and went to Texas. And in a more direct way, the war came finally to Moundville Plantation as Union officers occupied its parlor when Opelousas and Washington fell. Reports of the movements of General Banks'troops in the area in 1863 generally include tales of plundered

6. Delery, *Napoleon's Soldiers*, pp. 117-118.

7. "Sugar Crops," *Niles Weekly Register*, January 24, 1829, p. 355.

8. Papers Relating to the Estate of Pierre Gabriel Wartelle, Succession No. 2704, August 10, 1865, St. Landry Parish Courthouse, Opelousas, Louisiana.

9. Seventh Census of the United States, 1850, St. Landry Parish, Microfilm Edition (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Center), Reel 240, Residence No. 1860; Meximilian Schele Da Vers, ed., *Students of the University of Virginia* (Baltimore: Charles Hervey and Co., 1878), non-paginated.

10. Delery, *Napoleon's Soldiers*, p. 189.

halls and pillaged fields. (11) The house at Moundville was an exception to those general accounts:

Standing in the hall, the door wide open to soft night, Wartelle heard steps on the avenue where forty years ago he had planted acorns. The moonlight filtered between branches and he saw unfamiliar uniforms. The voices wafted on the night air were harsh. He gave a desperate look at the box which contained his French diplomas, his gold epaulette, his St. Helena medal, all his treasures. But were they enemies, those exhausted men looking for shelter? 'Entrez, Messieurs,' the old gentleman courteously greeted the Union soldiers. Not one of his precious souvenirs nor his beloved books was ever touched by the Yankees. Much later, he received notice that one of his sons had been killed at Shiloh and he envied [a] colleague...who had preceded in death his son....(12)

Felix's death at Shiloh, on April 6, 1862, was but one of a series of family sorrows in the mid-nineteenth century. Death claimed two more sons, a daughter, and Pierre Wartelle, himself. George Wartelle, married and a father, had died before the war began, in July 1859, at Berwick Bay. Jean, also with a wife and small children, died insolvent in the autumn of 1866 at Lake Charles. Annette also died young, before the summer of 1867, the mother of four minor children. The settlement of the estate which Pierre Wartelle left at his death at seventy-eight on June 25, 1865, would prove difficult for his widow and two surviving offspring. (13)

For almost twenty years after the Civil War, Louisa King Wartelle, son Ferdinand, and daughter Amelia were necessarily preoccupied with the future of Moundville Plantation. Ferdinand had returned from Texas with the former slaves who wanted to work on the place for wages. In 1873, he married Valerie Lastrapes, granddaughter of his father's old friend, Garrigues de Flaugéac. It was at Moundville Plantation that he chose to make his home with his wife, mother, and sister. Meanwhile, it became obvious that the only way to satisfy the claims of the families of his deceased brothers and sister was to sell the Pierre Wartelle estate. (One of the surviving spouses allegedly looked forward to getting the plantation itself.)

Thus, in February 1879, Ferdinand and Amelia bought from their mother the house and approximately 1400 acres. The other 800 or so acres he bought that spring at a sheriff's sale. While the Moundville pasture lands and cultivated acreage were valued at only \$2 an acre, the New Orleans property was assessed at \$41,000. But for Ferdinand Wartelle, the emotional value of the plantation far outweighed the financial value of the New Orleans holdings. The New Orleans property was sold in January 1882, in order to keep the plantation in the Wartelle family. (14) When Louisa King died in 1883, Ferdinand and Valerie Lastrapes had had seven of their thirteen children and added an east wing to the

11. See, for example, accounts in John D. Winters, *The Civil War in Louisiana* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1963), and in Morris Raphael, *The Bottle in the Bayou Country* (Detroit: Harlo Press, 1975).

12. Delery, *Napoleon's Soldiers*, p. 189.

13. De Vera, *Students*; *Estate of Pierre Gabriel Wartelle*, Succession No. 2704.

14. *Estate of Pierre Gabriel Wartelle*, Succession No. 2704; *Description of Property Bought by Ferdinand M. Wartelle and Amelia L. Wartelle from Louisa King Wartelle*, St. Landry Parish Courthouse, Clerk's Office, Conveyance No. 17057, February 20, 1879; *Description of Property Bought by Ferdinand M. Wartelle from the Estate of Pierre Gabriel Wartelle*, St. Landry Parish Courthouse, Clerk's Office, Conveyance No. 17058, August 21, 1879.

house. A single row of rooms, the wing extends the full length of the original structure: a sewing room office, two bedrooms, and at the southern extremity, a pantry. Heated by a double and a single fireplace, its rooms open through wide shuttered windows and doors onto a gallery built at the same time.

Like his father before him, Ferdinand M. Wartelle was a successful planter. A biographical sketch in 1891 concluded that there "are few men in St. Landry Parish who take more active interest in everything that is for the public good than Mr. Wartelle. He is an intelligent and refined gentleman, and his life has been a reflection of usefulness." (15) He refused to leave Moundville even in death, and was buried there in 1915.

During most of the 20th century, Valerie Lastrapes Wartelle, three daughters, and a son lived in the Moundville Plantation house and saw to its every need. When she died there at ninety-three in 1941, her daughters lovingly continued the ways of life which had made the plantation so special to their parents and grandparents. So respectful were they of its past that they threw nothing away, moved nothing useable from its original place, and even held the grounds to their original design for another quarter of a century. They probably never saw the 1865 inventory of Pierre Wartelle's household possessions filed in the St. Landry Parish courthouse, but when one reads that inventory today, he can almost tell what path the assessors took through the house. It has changed that little. Today Pierre Wartelle's great grandchildren occupy the house he built and farm the land he loved. His home, aging now but still proud, remains "a model of its time,...an historical vault of information." (16) In keeping with family tradition as old as the house itself, the plantation grounds and buildings are closed to the general public. Now, as always, Moundville Plantation is a retreat from a less stable world.

---

15. Ferrin, *Southwest Louisiana*, II, p. 90.

16. "At Lafayette Museum: Wartelle Plantation Featured in Exhibit," *Lafayette Daily Advertiser*, April 7, 1976, p. 11.

## OFFICERS OF THE VERMILLION

REGIMENT OF THE LOUISIANA MILITIA, 1862\*

TRANSCRIBED BY DENNIS A. GIBSON

O'Bryan, Daniel, Colonel, Commanding Officer,  
Vermillion Regiment, 9th Brigade,  
Louisiana Militia

Bertrand, Gustave  
Co. B, 2nd Lt.,  
rept. August 14, 1862,  
entry May 31, 1862

Boudreaux, Edmond  
Co. A, 2nd Lt.,  
repted August 14, 1862,  
entry May 23, 1862  
Relieved from service July 26, 1862 and  
ordered to report to Col. O'Bryan,  
Comdg. Vermillion Regt.

Broussard, D. O.  
Co. C, Capt.  
rept. August 14, 1862  
entered May 26, 1862  
Relieved from June 26, 1862 and ordered to  
rept. to Col. O'Bryan, Comdg. Vermillion Regt.

Caldwell, Charles W.  
Co. A, Capt.  
rept. August 14, 1862,  
entered June 13, 1862.  
Reported to Camp Pratt as 4th Sgt.  
May 28, 1862. Appointed Capt. in place of S. LeBlanc, resigned.

Campbell, N. R.  
Co. A, 2nd Lt.,  
reported August 14, 1862,  
entered August 5, 1862  
Appointed in place of Edmond Boudreaux and  
reported at Camp Pratt, August 5, 1862

\* This list is tranacribed from the Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Soldiers. Civil War. (Confederate Soldiers) Louisiana. Washington: National Archives and Records Service. Microcopy M-320, roll 403.

Fontelieu, Laodice

Co. A, 1st lt.,

rept. August 14, 1862,

entered August 2, 1862.

Appointed in place of J. M. LeBlanc and reported  
at Camp Pratt, August 2, 1862.

Foreman, Parker

Co. C, 3rd lt.

rept. August 14, 1862,

entered May 31, 1862,

resigned August 2, 1862.

Frank, David

Co. A, 3rd lt.

rept. August 14, 1862,

enter May 23, 1862

Relieved from service July 26, 1862 and

ordered to report to Col. O'Bryan, Comdg Vermillion  
Regt.

Guidry, Dupre

Co. B, 1st lt.,

rept. August 14, 1862,

entry May 31, 1862.

Pearce, Joseph

Co. C, 2nd lt.,

August 14, 1862,

May 26, 1862

Perry, A. C.

Co. C, Capt.

rept. August 14, 1862,

entry August 1, 1862

Ordered into active service June 10, 1862 to arrest deserters

Reported at Camp Pratt, August 1, 1862, as Capt. Co. C  
Vermillion Regt.

Rice, L.C.

Co. B, Capt.

rept. August 14, 1862,

entry May 24, 1862

Stansbury, S.

Co. C, 1st lt.

rept. August 14, 1862,

entry May 26, 1862

TRANSACTIONS BETWEEN FAMILIES ASSOCIATED  
IN MARRIAGE: LAFAYETTE PARISH,  
1832-1834

By A. Carroll Gautreaux

Between 1832 and 1834, the resident pastor at St. Jean de Vermilion Catholic Church (1), Father Lawrence Peyrell, (2) recorded ninety-six marriages. Marriages not only bring two individuals together, but individuals and families, families and families, and cliques and cliques. Marriage and family association know no barrier in property exchanges and sales, loans and/or co-signing of loans, buying bank stock, partnerships, marriage agreements, power of attorney, public auctions and bankruptcy.

Between 1832 and 1834, property exchanges were few, but the Cesar Moutons exchanged property on two different occasions within the Mouton family. The first time, they exchanged four hundred arpents for ninety arpents with improvements and eighteen arpents which belonged to Silvestre Mouton. (3) The second exchange involved fifty by forty superficial arpents in St. Landry Parish plus two brands and cattle with said brands in consideration of a plantation (six by eighty superficial arpents) and another plot of land consisting of six by fifteen superficial arpents belonging to Edmond Mouton. (4) Sales transacted between fathers and sons were numerous as demonstrated by Marin Mouton, *pere*, and Marin Mouton, *fils*, in two different land sales, each for \$400, cash in hand, dated April 6, 1832 and May 1, 1832. (6) The proximity of dates and value of each signifies that the senior was actually giving his son a helping hand on the road of life. Land sales were also transacted between sons and fathers. For example, Jean Mouton, Jr., and Joseph Mouton sold their father, Jean Mouton, Sr., six hundred forty superficial acres in St. Landry Parish for an unrecorded amount of money, again suggesting complicity with the family unit.

Narcisse Dugas, sold his brother-in-law, Sylvestre Mouton, a plantation and woodlands for \$1500 (7) and four young slaves. (8) A slave was sold to Onesime Olidon Broussard by his brother John Olidon Broussard. (9)

Husband and wife, Baptiste Comeaux and Rosalie Prejean, borrowed \$1400 from the Union Bank of Louisiana (Alexandre Mouton served as president of the Vermilionville branch) for one year with mortgages. (10) Daniel M. Caskill and wife Caroline Powell were indebted to the New Orleans Canal and Banking Company for \$4500 (William Palfrey served as president of the Franklin office) and on another occasion for \$2500. (11) Also on record for indebtedness to the New Orleans Canal and Banking Company for \$1200 were Daniel M. Caskill and Robert Webster. (12)

All capital stock purchased in this period, valued at \$100 per share, was issued by Union Bank of Louisiana. Subscriptions were made by Thomas Bernard for \$50,000 with his wife, Louise Hébert, renouncing all claims and mortgages to the bank. (13) Alexander Arceneaux

1. Marriage Register, 1829-1838, Folio XII, St. John's Cathedral, Lafayette, Louisiana.

2. "Missionary Labors Data Back to 1755," Southwest Louisiana Register, April 22, 1971, Supplement, p. 2.

3. Notarial Acts, Old Series, Book 6-A, Act No. 2156, Lafayette Parish Courthouse, Lafayette, Louisiana.

4. Notarial Acts, Book 6-B, No. 2205.

5. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1735.

6. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1742.

7. Notarial Acts, 6-A, No. 2082.

8. Notarial Acts, 6-A, No. 2083.

9. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1722.

10. Notarial Acts, Book 6-A, No. 1974.

11. Notarial Acts, 6-A, Nos. 1965, 1978.

12. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1782.

13. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1851.

also subscribed for \$7,000 (his wife, Helen Carmouche also renounced her claims). (14) Adelaide Cormier, wife of Sylvester Mouton and sole heir to Isabella Broussard, Mme Marin Mouton, Jr., renounced her claim to inheritance, thus enabling Sylvester to give his father, Marin Mouton, Sr., the right to subscribe for \$2,000 and mortgage properties of the Isabella Broussard estate. (15)

The only partnership formed within a family was by Joseph Bernard and Ursin Bernard in a fifteen-year farm venture in which both parties received equal profits. (17)

Louisiana inheritance laws, even today, are very protective of the rights of minors as expressed in the notarial act involving Anastasie Blanchet, wife of Leon Broussard, who had reached the age of majority and was receiving funds from the estates of her mother, Ursulie Patin, the wife of Oliver Blanchet, Sr., and of her grandmother, Francoise Trahan. She received these funds, totalling \$2,734.80, from her brother and curator *ad bona*, Oliver Blanchet, Jr., and thereby accepted his resignation and absolved him of liability for his management of the estate. (18)

Marriage agreements were usually made between future brides and grooms, as mentioned above, to protect each other and any children involved. This is evidenced in the case of David K. Markham of St. Landry Parish and Michel Aladin Martin of Lafayette Parish, the latter being the former's prospective step-son. Before the wedding, Markham and Martin appeared before Judge Paul Briant to notarize a contract which stipulated that Markham would renounce title to Ann Dugal's (Martin's mother's) estate following their marriage. He entered this agreement in consideration of an annual payment of \$300, paid by Michel Martin and insured by Valery Martin, Michel's uncle, until Ann Dugal's death. Thus, Michel Martin protected his patrimony.

Power of attorney was one realm in which family ties gave way to companionship and trustworthiness. Moise Hebert, Sr., who owned Union Bank stock valued at \$7,500, had the right to borrow up to fifty percent of its value; however, he was only able to secure this type of loan from the New Orleans office of the bank. As a consequence, he gave John L. Daniel, a Vermilionville merchant, power of attorney to secure a \$1,700 loan. (21)

Donations of property occurred once. In 1833, Jean Mouton, Sr. donated property *inter vivos* to his grandchildren.

The intense desire of Lafayette Parish's French-speaking residents to protect the family is exemplified in the case of Jacques Fostin. On January 15, 1832, Oliver Blanchet, ex officio public auctioneer, sold a female slave from the estate of Jacques Fostin, an insolvent debtor. (23) On the following day, January 16, 1832, Jacques transferred his right to the money from the estate of Eumelie Fostin, his mother, to his sister, Marcelite Fostin, because the remainder of his estate was to be auctioned to extinguish his debts. (24) It was considered better to keep money in the family, than to give it to creditors.

Because of the Acadian influence in antebellum Lafayette Parish, family associations were close, binding and all encompassing. Although most of the Lafayette Parish residents were illiterate, they were conscious of the necessity of having in writing all forms of legal agreements in order to protect themselves and to prevent their heirs from misunderstanding one another, thus preserving family unity.

15. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1857.

16. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1870.

17. Notarial Acts, Book 5, 1708.

19. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1758.

20. George A. Bodin, *Selected Acadian and Louisiana Church Records*, (St. Martinville, La.: Attakapas Historical Association, 1968), p. 141.

21. Notarial Acts, Book 6-A, No. 2148.

22. Notarial Acts, Book 6-A, Nos. 1930, 1931.

23. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1677.

24. Notarial Acts, Book 5, No. 1683.

25. Notarial Acts, Book 5, Nos. 1679, 1679.

# ACADIAN MUSIC AND DANCES

By Irene Whitfield Holmes

The source of the first Acadian music was France, as, according to written history, musical instruments and songs were brought into Canada by the French colonists, particularly the Jesuit priests. (1) In a collection of Acadian folk songs, *Chansons d'Acadie*, (2) are named "La Passion," dating from twelfth century France, but sung in Louisiana in the 1930s; "Marlborough," sung traditionally in the Arthur Guidry family of Lafayette; and "C'est mon beau chateau," used in 1910 in a ring game at a children's party in the Jacques Arceneaux family in Acadia Parish. These songs and others of French and Acadian Origin were brought to Louisiana by faith-filled Acadians who could still sing their beloved ancestral songs in spite of the problems of adjusting to a new environment.

Many of the songs were the rhythmically simple folk songs, already recorded in books in France, Canada, and Louisiana; but others, mainly unrecorded in America, were beautiful, sentimental, dignified ones, which, when correctly sung, could arouse noble emotions in the hearts of the listeners. In the latter group were some that so far as my mother knew had never been seen in print by any of the people who sang them. Her father, Anthony Mouton, who died in 1914, and his siblings were the last generation in our family to sing exclusively French songs, and although her father had been educated at St. Charles College in Grand Coteau, the family learned these songs by rote. As was common in that day, singing in the family group was a vital part of their lives, as that was usually their only music; and they sang many songs with almost an awesome reverence.

Such a song was "La Bénédiction d'un père" (The Blessing of a Father), which was taught to my mother. Later, I wrote the words as she recalled them, and I found three verses of fifteen short lines each. Unfortunately I did not record the melody and remember only parts of it. My mother sang it only for her pleasure, but my grandfather was invited to the homes of brides on their wedding days to sing the blessing to the assembled guests. He moved his audience with the song in which the father asked his daughter to kneel to receive his blessing, mourned the facts that her family bedroom would be empty that night for the first time, and that he would no longer hear the soft sound of her footsteps; but he told her to do as God commands in leaving the paternal roof, following her husband, and being happy.

Another of the more serious songs was that of a sailor in Brittany on his knees the eve of his departure. He asked his mother to pray for him while waiting for his return and dramatically vowed that his soul was for God, but his heart for his mother. This traditional song helps explain the nautical words in the Acadian language, and while I cite my grandfather as an example, there were many who sang songs without accompaniment in homes. Mother's only explanation was "That's the way it was in that day." Her family was among many who sang their repertoire frequently for pleasure.

Not all French songs of the Acadians were, however, those retained by tradition alone, as many of the more affluent families sent their children to boarding schools, most of which were Catholic ones. There, all students received a reasonably good formal education, and, in addition, young girls learned handwork, courtesy, and sometimes music. These families sent for music published in France. I have seen sheet music for seventeen songs from France, dated in the early 1840s and bound into a volume, titled "Mademoiselle." Two of the songs

1. La Nouvelle-France (Montreal: Centre de Psychologie et de Pédagogie, Association Coopérative, 1967), p. 205.

2. Marius Barbeau, *Chansons d'Acadie*, 1ere Série, (Montreal: La Reproduction, n.d.), p. 5.



Beau Soleil performing before an overflow crowd at CODOFIL's third annual "Hommage à la musique Acadienne." (Photo by Paula Latiolais)

were musical arrangements of poems: "La Tombe et la Rose" (The Tomb and the Rose) by Victor Hugo, and "Meditation XXII, Le Chrétien mourant" (Meditation XXII, The Dying Christian) by Alphonse de Lamartine.

However beautiful these songs proved to be, they were known by relatively few Acadians, as many Acadians lost their association with France. But, at least for a few generations in Louisiana, they transmitted to their descendants their oral French language, Roman Catholic religion, and forms of recreation, such as dances, dance music, and songs. Moreover, the descendants inherited the innate characteristic of being happy regardless of existing conditions, and they sang and danced in their natural joy of living. They even began developing a type of music which, with a few minor assimilations from other cultures, they would later offer to the world.

The first melodic and rhythmic sounds to accompany skipping and dancing were songs, clapping of hands, and tapping of feet, as was done for many folk dances and ring games. (3) Nevertheless, the Acadians apparently brought from Acadia not only the knowledge of their songs, but also the knowledge and use of the fiddle and probably the triangle, and they used them whenever possible or advisable. A fiddler was desirable, but unnecessary. This fact was shown even as late as 1908 in the afternoon at a school picnic in the "woods" of Acadia Parish. Guests stood around with nothing to do until after many requests and urgent persuasions, a lady agreed to sing for popular dancing. As the news of her acceptance spread, so did a wave of wide smiles, and the dull afternoon changed into a pleasant one. Her voice was loud and the rhythm of her songs irresistible. Her accent and name proved her Acadian ancestry, though the song she sang most frequently was an English one, "Oh, Mrs. Washington, she's a mar-ried la-dy, she's a mar-ried la-dy, she's a mar-ried la-dy," with other frequent repetitions.

For dance music in public halls and homes, the fiddle far antedates the accordion; but informants told me that by the 1880s the music was furnished by the accordion, believed to have been first introduced into Louisiana by the German immigrants of the mid and late nineteenth century. The dances were the stately, dignified minuets, quadrilles, and graceful waltzes, all interspersed with lively polkas and mazourkas. Later as dances changed, the waltz was kept and first the two-step and later the one-step were added. Acadians also adopted "une valse a deux temps" (a waltz in two tempos), a composition of alternating three-fourths and two-fourths time. An example of this is "Cajun blues from Morse, Louisiana." (4) This type of dance is still played occasionally in Acadiana.

As dance halls became more crowded and noisier, more percussion was needed and the vigorous rubbing of a washboard was added to the music. Informants say that at first the washboard was made of heavy glass and was rubbed with a nickel or a quarter, and later the board was made of corrugated, galvanized iron and was played with nail clips of steel. It is highly probable that this practice was taken from another culture, particularly since the early Acadians used a *battoir* (a "battling-stick") instead of a washboard. While most percussion instruments were not tunable and were of indefinite pitch, the raucous sound of the washboard formed a striking contrast to the vividness of the high-pitched triangle.

Acadians, moreover, employed another form of percussion, the clacking of spoons. This form was, and still is, in certain instances, an informal way of increasing joy and animation in group singing. Hearing this clacking for the first time quite amazed me, when I was a guest at a dinner for some 100 members of an Acadian family in a school cafeteria. After the meal, toasts, and jokes, the family began singing some its old-time favorites, some in Acadian-French. With a few exceptions, each person lifted two pieces of flatware and clacked them together in tempo with the rhythm of the songs. The sound was reminiscent of the jingling of

3. Catherine Blanchet and Marie Theriot del Norte Heines, *Dances rondes* (Lefayette, La.: Tribune, 1955).

4. Irene Therese Whitfield, *Louisiana French Folk Songs* (2nd. ed.: New York: Dover Press, 1969), p. 94.

small bells. On many occasions since that evening, I have recalled the beauty of that family's singing and ringing.

Besides the accordion, among other instruments played by Acadians were the guitar and harmonica. Both were relatively inexpensive and easily played. The guitar brought the rich quality of harmony into an otherwise plain song, and the harmonica, with its built-in chords, made a beginner's music sound professional. Apparently the guitar and accordion have remained more popular than the harmonica, unless the harmonica remains so in the home.

In Duson in the early 1900s, there was a dance hall to which people walked or rode on horseback or in wagons. The dance did not end at midnight, but, as was the local custom, it continued until early morning. (5) Over the rumbling of the wagon wheels could be heard sometimes accordion music, but always the happy voices of returning dancers, mixing with the sounds of roosters and early birds. Much of the music played in the hall had neither name nor words. It was just tuneful rhythmic melodies "made up" by the accordion player himself, and many tunes seemed very much alike. Two songs remembered, however, were "Chère tout, toute" and "Home Sweet Home". "Chère tout, toute" was liked far too well to be forgotten, and, in 1971, the wife of an accordion player said that the melody with modern words was still played occasionally. "Home Sweet Home" was entirely instrumental and was always the last dance, as is often the practice today. Because a family came to the hall as a group, girls were under the watchful eyes of their respective mothers or brothers even when dancing, and because no unmarried couples attended the affair, the only way of discerning who was courting whom that week was to see which couples danced together the first and last dances. Men who did not plan to dance had a place to stand without payment, but if they decided to dance, they had to pay fifteen cents to enter the dance floor.

The large number of dance halls in a small geographic area in the second and third decades of this century is evidence of the importance of dancing for recreation in Acadiana. "Un bal chez" means "a dance in the dance hall of." Named below are the sites and the owners of these dance halls. In Carencro, it was "un bal chez" Toto Simoneaux, Ophé Mélançon, or Gérard Forestier; in Scott, Felix Foreman; in Vatican, "Ti" Maurice Richard; in Ossun, Sosthène Hébert; and in rural Acadia Parish, Hébrard Richard. So far as I know, the word *fais-dodo* was not yet used in this section of the state; though it may have been used in other French-speaking communities, as by 1931 it had been defined as a "rural dance". (6) On certain nights, the halls furnished music by one, two, or three musicians. They were not professionals, as most of them were farmers who played the accordion, fiddle, or triangle, or who sang passably well. These dances closed at a reasonable hour, permitting the participants to rest.

In approximately the late 1920s, there was a gigantic surge of interest in vocal and instrumental music among Acadians familiar with the songs and melodies which had originated in Louisiana. In fact, some songs were those that the singers themselves had improvised or developed in playing at home or at *fais-dodos*. This surge of interest in Acadian music was manifested in the commercial recording of Louisiana Acadian music for the first time and by identifying it as Cajun music. Its acceptance by the public was overwhelming. The first record, "Allons à Lafayette" (Let's go to Lafayette) by Joseph Falcon of Rayne was sold in very large quantities, and the sounds of people singing and whistling it were heard throughout southwest Louisiana. (7) Its melody and rhythm are really attractive. (8) "Allons à Lafayette" was followed in quick succession by numerous

5. Compare with the ball in the English song "After the Ball" of that era. It lasted until "after the stars were gone."

6. William Read, *Louisiana-French*, (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 1931), p. 38.

7. Lauren C. Post, *Cajun Sketches* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 1962), p. 160.

8. Whitfield, *Folk Songs*, p. 110.

other commercial records made by singers and instrumentalists who for years had been enjoying what they were at last able to preserve for posterity—Cajun music.

Modern Cajun dance halls feature numerous bands who use varying combinations of instruments: the accordion, fiddle, guitar, mandolin, steel triangle, and drums. Musicians ordinarily play different instruments interchangeably, and some also sing. In fact, in his exuberance, a player frequently yells a bit of the song.

A typical modern Cajun band is "Beau Soleil" (Beautiful Sun), the one taken to Paris in 1976 by the Council on the Development of French in Louisiana, CODOFIL. The musicians, home towns, and instruments of the members of "Beau Soleil" are Michael Doucet, Lafayette, fiddle and mandolin; Bessyl Duhon, Judice, accordion and fiddle; Kenneth Richard, Cankton, triangle, guitar, and singing; and Bruce MacDonald, Lake Charles, guitar. They played for Radio-France and made a phonograph record entitled "Beau Soleil tout la nuit" (Beautiful Sun All Night Long) at Pathe-Marconi ("Capitol" in the United States).

In different playing engagements, the members of "Beau Soleil" are frequently joined by other players: Danny Kimble, triangle, and a corrugated metal sleeveless covering for the torso for percussion, a take-off on a washboard; Pierre Breaux, guitar; Gary Newman (Jimmy C. Newman's son), electric bass; and Kenneth Blevin, drums. When the band is composed of seven, eight, or nine players, however, it changes its name to "Coteau" (Hill).

There have been, and are today, many fine Cajun musicians, one of whom is LeRoy LeBlanc of Rayne, Louisiana, professionally known as "Happy Fats". LeBlanc, who has had a long, varied and productive career, organized the "RayneBo Ramblers" in 1936 and has been active with it since that time, except for the "War Years". The composition of the band, however, has changed through the years. Two outstanding members of the "RayneBo Ramblers" were "Uncle Ambrose", who is still with him, and Rufus Thibodeaux, who joined the band at the age of twelve.

"Happy Fats" has authored, or co-authored, almost all of the hundreds of songs which he has recorded. During his long career, LeBlanc has made two albums and over eighty records, including the ever-popular "Colinda".

LeRoy LeBlanc and his band have accompanied such musicians as Hank Williams, Tex Ritter and Loretta Lynn to thirty-six states, Canada and Mexico. He was a member of "Louisiana Hayride" from 1946 to 1950 and made two personal appearances at the "Grand Ole Opry". He also attended the *Cochon de Lait* Festival at Mansura, Louisiana for thirteen consecutive years; the Roy Theriot *Boucherie* for twenty years; the Crowley Rice Festival for twenty years; and the "Houston Cajun Capers" at the Houston Petroleum Club for six years. Some of the many cities in which LeBlanc has played are Edmonton, Alberta, San Jose, San Francisco, San Mateo and Hollywood. "Happy Fats" has also appeared in the film "Le Déportement des Acadiens" (The Deportation of the Acadians).

During the course of his career, "Happy Fats" has moderated programs on at least eleven radio stations, and he presently has two Sunday programs on Radio Station KXKW in Lafayette, Louisiana. In addition, from 1960 to 1970, he starred in a musical program on Channel 10, station KLFY, in Lafayette. LeBlanc has also made numerous guest appearances on other television stations in Louisiana, California and Canada.

Of all the engagements which he has played, LeRoy LeBlanc considers his appearance at the National Folk Festival in 1936, which fostered the realization that he and his Cajun band were an integral part of the world of folk music, to be the most significant. This fact is cited to demonstrate that the tremendous proliferation of national interest in Cajun

music has occurred in a brief span of time. This interest is probably sustained, as "Happy Fats" is now cutting a new album entitled "Cajun Memories, 1936 to 1976."

Nathan Abshire is another notable Cajun musician. Abshire, a resident of Basile, Louisiana, performed with his "Pine Grove Boys" at the Festival of American Folklore at Washington, D.C. in 1976.

Cajun bands play music which is vibrant, unique and apparently inimitable. With modern amplification equipment, five players can furnish music for hundreds of dancers. In many instances, these bands have become so popular that local record companies receive requests for their albums from around the world. The Cajun music performed by these bands and exported to the outside world reflects, emphasizes and connects the wealth of French, Canadian and American musical heritage. It expresses in its own rhythmic, melodic way the *joie de vivre* which has characterized Acadians for many generations.

## A HISTORY OF MAURICE

*By Alberta V. Winch*

The village of Maurice derives its name from the given name of Maurice Villien, the spouse of Marie Chaty (Cha-tee). Both had large independent landholdings and it is in connection with the resulting plantation that the present town of Maurice was established in 1870. It was incorporated as a town in 1911. The town is now approximately 4 miles square with a population of 500.

Maurice Villien, a native of Savoie, France was born in 1831. He came to America in 1855 and engaged in merchandizing in New Orleans, New Iberia, and, finally, Maurice. His wife, Marie, was a native of Alsace. She came to America in 1837 with her father, mother and six brothers and sisters. They were married in 1869 at Abbeville because there was no church in Maurice.

The community's first church was known as "Le Chapelle a Maurice." Sunday services, however, were actually held in a small schoolhouse located on Villien's property. St. Alphonsus Church, the first permanent church in Maurice, was established in January 1893.

The ten-acre site upon which the church and rectory were built was donated to the Diocese of Lafayette by Maurice Villien. Father Le Quillene served as the church's first pastor.

In 1915, a hurricane destroyed the original St. Alphonsus Church, forcing the parishioners to build a new structure. Bishop Jeanmard blessed the newly completed church in 1918. In 1969, the present church was completed. Twelve pastors have served St. Alphonsus Church; Monsignor Robert C. Landry, an Abbeville native, is presently serving in that capacity.

The Bank of Maurice, once an independent financial institution, has been replaced by a branch of the Bank of Abbeville. Joseph Villien, one of Maurice's sons was president of the Bank of Maurice from 1920 until his death in 1959.

Maurice Villien had two sons: John, who died in 1929; and Joseph, who served as town mayor, doctor and banker.

The town hall is located one block off Highway 167 (Maurice Avenue). The town also has a fire station and an active volunteer fire department.

Maurice now has street markers bearing names designated by the act of incorporation. Many of the streets were named in honor of members of the Villien family. Joseph Street leads to the old home place, where Joseph Villien's wife still resides.

THE KELLY-NUGENT REPORT ON THE INHABITANTS  
AND LIVESTOCK IN THE ATTAKAPAS, NATCHITOCHES  
OPELOUSAS AND RAPIDES POSTS, 1770

*Translated by Paulette Guilbert Martin*

TO THE GOVERNOR GENERAL  
DON LUIS DE UNZAGA

REPORT NUMBER 43

Papers consisting of two reports by Don Eduardo Nugent and Don Juan Kelly: Number one states the number of inhabitants in Natchitoches and its environs; number two states the number of carts with oxen, horses, mares, mules and cattles found in that village. Likewise for the District of Opelousas, the District of Rapides and the District of Attakapas. The papers also include a diary of the journey made by Don Eduardo Nugent and Juan Kelly on January 14, 1770 from this capital to the Attakapas, Opelousas, Natchitoches and Rapides districts with notes on the roads and other features which they have observed.

*Statement of the number of inhabitants found in the fort and village of Natchitoches with reference to class, sex and age.*

White

	to 14 years inclusive	from 14 to 25	over 50	total
men	98	152	5	255
women	94	102	2	198

Slave

	able to work	unable to work	total
men	141	41	182
women	93	36	129

General Summary

White		Slaves	
men	women	men	women
255	198	182	129

Note: Slaves less than twelve years old have been placed in the category of slaves unable to work.

*Statement of the number of carts with oxen, horses, mares, mules, cattle, goats and pigs found in the fort and the village of Natchitoches.*

carts with oxen	horses mares	mules	donkeys	calves
8	815	30	4	150
oxen, cows and steers	goats	pigs	total livestock	
1752	50	128	4069	

Note: The horses are generally very tall, strong and vigorous, because they graze on excellent pastures. They also feed on a kind of thin rush called *canutillo*, which is so nourishing that they must be fed sparingly. Otherwise, they get too fat on it—never to the point of getting rich, however.

Livestock and sheep graze in the same manner, except for lambs, which do not eat the *canutillo*.

Oxen are very large and of good appearance at all times. But when they are fattened and in summer time, they are very fat and weigh seven or eight hundred pounds. The natives take very good care of them. They use them to till the land, to pull carts and to provide their meat and milk.

Sheep are large; their meat is very tasty and of good quality, but they are not as well taken care of as the livestock.

The pigs are of good quality, large and of good appearance. The natives raise a great many and make use of them in the ordinary manner. They produce hams but could produce much more. They raise few goats, but they are of good quality. They feed fowls, such as hens, turkeys, and a few ducks; the first two [are raised] in rather large numbers.

They grow tobacco, corn and rice. The land is suitable for the culture of wheat and barley. Don Atanario y Merienes is the only one to have sown either in small quantity. There are forests of oaks, live oaks and many pine groves with which great quantities of pitch and tar could be produced, but the natives have displayed no interest in these pursuits.

The inhabitants have not been eager to improve the land and increase the yield of their crops; as a result they are poor. It is necessary to encourage them in these endeavors and convince them to grow wheat and barley which can ensure them good crops.

*Statement of the number of inhabitants found in Rapides on the Red River with reference to class, sex and age.*

White				
	to 14 years inclusive	14 to 50	over 50	total
men	7	9	1	33
women	8	7	1	

Slaves

	able to work	unable to work	total of both sexes
men	8	4	18
women	4	2	

General Summary

White

men	women
17	16

Slaves

men	women
12	6

Note: Slaves less than twelve years old have been placed in the category of slaves unable to work.

Eduardo Nugent

Juan Kelly

*Statement of the number of carts, oxen, horses, mares, mules, cattle, goats and pigs found in the district of Rapides on the Red River.*

carts with oxen	horses & mares	mules	donkeys	oxen, cows bullocks
0	98	0	0	258
sheep	goats	pigs	total	
0	0	97	453	

Note: Only tobacco and corn are grown in this district. The land is suitable for the production of wheat. The inhabitants are not numerous and in one day they cannot tend their cattle as well as in Natchitoches. The livestock which they raise is not of the same high quality and appearance.

Eduardo Nugent

Juan Kelly

*Statement of the number of inhabitants found in the District of Opelousas with reference to sex and age.*

	White			Total whites of both sexes
	To 14 yrs. of age inclusive	From 14 to 50	Over 50	
men	45	63	3	197
women	46	36	4	

	slaves		Total for both sexes
	able to work	unable to work	
men	50	19	115
women	36	10	

### General Summary

White		Slaves	
Males	Females	Males	Females
111	86	69	46

Note: Placed in the category of those unable to work are the slaves less than 12 years old.

(signed) Edouardo Nugent

Juan Kelly

*Statement of the number of carts with oxen horses, mares, mules, cattle, sheep, goats and pigs found in the district of Opelousas.*

Carts with oxen	Horses Mares	Mules	Donkeys	Oxen, Cows Young Bulls	Calves
24	639	13	3	2419	198
Pigs	Goats				
682	38				

Total number of livestock 4016.

Note: The horses are six or seven hands tall, strong and vigorous. The cattle are admirable in appearance, weight and quality of meat. They usually weight up to 800 *livres*. The raising of cattle is the natives' sole occupation. It does not require much work on their part. Excellent fields are available all year round. Large pastures are covered with clean, fine grass which grows as high as five feet in winter. Plains stretch over three or four leagues and are interspersed with groves. Other grazing lands nearby stretch as far as the horizon along the coast to St. Bernard Bay. A multitude of herds of wild bulls, deer, pheasants, and ducks are found in these fields located near marshes. The natives sell the cattle to the city dwellers and to the colony, but they do not derive as much profit as they could from the cowhides even though they have everything they need to establish tanneries.

On these lands, the natives grow corn, rice and sweet potatoes which are their main staple. They ought to raise sheep since they are assured of a continuous supply of grass in the meadows. They could also grow flax, which would do well in that region.

*Statement of the number of inhabitants in the district of Attakapas with reference to sex and age.*

		White		
	To 14 years inclusive	From 14 to 50	Over 50	Total whites
Male	29	65	3	166
Female	26	41	2	
Slaves				
	Able to work	unable to work	total slaves	
	21	4	33	
	5	3		

#### General Summary

White		Slaves	
Males	Females	Males	Females
97	69	25	8

Note: Placed in the category of slaves unable to work are slaves less than 12 years old.

*Statement of the number of carts with oxen, horses, mares, mules, herds of cattle, sheep, goats, and pigs which are found in the district of Attakapas.*

Carts with Oxen 14	Horses and Mares 266	Mules 0	Calves 18
Oxen and Bulls 1323	Sheep 0	Pigs 565	Goats 0

Total number of livestock-2186.

Note: This district is quite similar to the district of Opelousas with regard to pastures and food production.

Considered as a whole, it stretches over twenty leagues of longitude by six of latitude with population scattered throughout the district.

The Attakapas are favored with a better situation. More lands are cleared [there] than in the Opelousas District. The Acadians have settled there and raised cattle. They are extremely industrious and eager to work. Their women weave cotton which they turn into excellent cloth. They use it to make clothes for everyone. They also make stockings and cloth which they use as linen, but they were discouraged from cultivating cotton and manufacturing it, not knowing if the government would permit them to do so.

(signed) Juan Nugent

Edouardo Kelly

#### FAST DRIVING

An Ordinance to amend and reenact an ordinance passed June 7th, 1869 relative to driving or riding in the streets.

Sec. I: Be it ordained by the Mayor and City Council of Lafayette: that it is prohibited from riding a horse, mule, or other quadraped, or any velociped, Tricycle, or bicycle or to drive a vehicle of any kind on the streets within the corporate limits of the town of Lafayette without a reason or cause, at a greater speed than eight miles an hour.

Sec. II: Be it further ordained that any act violating section Sec. I of this ordinance, on conviction, shall be imprisoned not more than five days or fined not more than twenty dollars (\$20.00) or both at the discretion of the Mayor.

THE PIEUX FENCE: A STANDARD FIXTURE  
ON EARLY ACADIAN FARMS

By Mary Alice Fontenot

Acadian settlers in southwest Louisiana had their own unique method of fence building, a method which became a standard for the construction of fences throughout the area. Before the advent of barbed wire, Acadians built fences of split cypress rails which they called *pieux*.

The method of constructing a *pieux* fence was quite different from that of the Anglo-Saxon, or Lincoln, zig-zag fence, which was characteristic of fences built in north Louisiana. (1) The rails, six to nine feet long, tapered considerably at the ends, which were inserted into slots in the vertical uprights.

Preparing the uprights, or posts, represented the most laborious part of *pieux* fence construction. Four or five oblong slots, the number being contingent upon the height of the fence, had to be cut at properly spaced intervals through each *pieu* or post. Driving the posts into the ground required a certain amount of expertise—care had to be taken that the posts were sunk evenly, so that the slots were in the proper positions to accommodate the horizontal rails.

Felling trees for the raw material was an arduous task, since red cypress, noted for its durability, grows only in swampy lowlands. With axes and adzes, the Acadian fence-builders split the felled trees into rails; then slots were made in the posts, and the ends of the horizontals slanted. With these preliminaries completed, the erection of the fence was ready to begin.

If a settler had his own cypress, his *pieux* fence cost him nothing—except the labor, which, in many cases, was slave labor. For the settler who had no cypress on his land—for example, the prairie dweller—fencing materials were more difficult and expensive to obtain.

The Mermentau River area of Acadia Parish was a rich source of cypress *pieux* for much the third quarter of the nineteenth century. The *pieux* were hauled on wagons and oxcarts across the prairie to be sold or traded for corn or cattle. The demand for the fencing material is shown in an item which appeared in the May 18, 1872 issue of the *Opelousas Courier*.

For the last two weeks the streets of our town have been crowded with carts and wagons loaded with *pieux*, boards and shingles, coming from Pointe-aux-Loups and Memento [*sic*]. Never has there been such a crowd at one time, and so successively we counted eleven ox-wagons in one expedition in one day this week. Eight feet *pieux* are worth \$12 per 100; six feet *pieux*, \$6; and shingles \$6 per 1,000.

The *Opelousas Journal* of March 8, 1872 also published the cost of building fences with *pieux*, and described the construction:

---

1. Lauren C. Post, *Cajun Sketches: From the Prairies of Southwest Louisiana* (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1962), p. 92.

Nine foot *pieux* cost now at Washington twelve dollars per hundred, and the hauling to Opelousas three dollars. Sixteen panels of fence would take seventeen *pieux* for posts; the remaining 83 would make 16 panels, five *pieux* to each panel, and having three left. Deducting six inches from each *pieux* for tenons, make an aggregate of 8 feet, the sixteen panels of fence would be 136 feet long or a little less than 45 yards. The cost of building the fence is 25 cents per panel, or \$4 for the 16 panels. The total cost of a *pieux* fence 45 yards in length at Opelousas is \$19. This makes \$1.18 to the panel, 42 and a fraction cents per yard and 14 cents and a fraction to the foot.

Earlier in the 19th century, the cost of *pieux* was considerably lower. The inventory of an estate opened in 1834 shows cypress *pieux* appraised at \$4.00 per hundred. (2)

The *pieux* fence was neat in appearance; it effectively confined hogs and sheep as well as cattle and horses; and it did not necessarily involve an outlay of cash, since no nails were needed in its construction. In the early days, when cattle raising was the principal agricultural activity, few landowners fenced in their entire holdings, as herds were allowed to roam at large on the prairies. Every farm, however, had need of some fencing to contain domestic animals, protect the garden patch or whatever crops were grown, or to keep the *bêtes* away from *maman's* Louis Philippe roses and parsley bed.

The William Wikoff Spanish land grant in Acadia Parish of slightly more than 5,000 acres was enclosed with a fence made of *pieux*. The fence was constructed on top of a levee two feet high at the crest and five feet wide at the base. Wide ditches on each side of the fence, together with the built-up levee and fence, presented a formidable barrier. (3)

Another type of fence in common use for many years for yards and gardens was built of vertical *pieux* or pickets. The verticals were held in place by horizontal strips nailed in place. Sometimes a picket was left unnailed so that it could be temporarily removed to permit passage. Such a loose picket was called a *passee pieux*. (4)

Fences built of vertical *pieux* or pickets may still be seen in old family cemeteries of Acadia Parish, particularly the Istre Cemetery west of Morse. A number of the graves are surrounded with the pickets, tapered to a point at the apex. In one instance, seven graves, two large and five small, are enclosed individually with the pickets although they are in close proximity to one another. (5)

Mercantile establishments in that part of old St. Landry Parish known as Plaquemine Brulée (6) advertised *pieux* for sale in Opelousas newspapers in the late 1850s. The *pieux* were offered "for cash or terms" in lots up to 40,000. (7)

All fences in southwest Louisiana were said to have been made of *pieux* until about 1890. (8) An item in the *Crowley Signal*, published in 1888, indicates that *pieux* fences had begun to give way to barbed wire: "Several wagon loads of cypress *pieux* were hauled through town this week. At one time in the history of this section the *pieux* was an important factor in everyday trade and as staple an article of commerce as a barrel of flour or shoulder of meat." (9)

2. Mary Alice Fontenot and Paul B. Freeland, *Acadia Parish, Louisiana: A History to 1900* (Baton Rouge, La.: Claitor's Publishing Division, 1976), p. 83.

3. Post, *Cojun Sketches*, p. 96.

4. *Ibid.*

5. The positions of the graves tells a story: here must lie the parents and five children, all perhaps victims of one of the yellow fever epidemics of the 19th century. See the author's article in *The Sunday Advertiser* (Lafayette, La.), May 25, 1975, 19.

6. Plaquemine Brulée, present-day Branch, is located halfway between Rayne and Church Point.

7. Fontenot and Freeland, *Acadia Parish*, p. 101.

8. Post, *Cojun Sketches*, p. 94.

9. Fontenot and Freeland, *Acadia Parish*, p. 347.

Along country roads as late as the 1930s, one could sometimes see a section of *pieux* fence, but seldom in the original construction. When the tenons rotted off, the sound portions of the *pieux* were nailed to posts instead of being fitted into slots. (10)

The only kind of fence used by the early settlers yet remaining are Cherokee rose hedges, "the poor man's fence." Dense thickets of these wild roses, planted to serve as fences and windbreaks, may still be seen in all areas of Acadiana.

10. Post, Cajun Sketches, p. 94.

## LE FEU FOLLET

Par Gertrude Savoie

Il y a plusieurs versions au sujet du conte du feu follet. Voici un: il y avait dans le ciel des lumières qui représentaient les âmes des petits enfants qui mourraient sans le sacrement de baptême. (1)

Je me souviens de cette histoire racontée par ma mère. En ce temps, on ne parlait pas de "women's liberation." Les femmes restaient toujours chez elles à soigner les enfants, à cuire, à coudre, etc. L'homme, bien souvent, laissait sa femme pour aller au café ou ailleurs pour s'amuser. Quand il revenait chez lui, il fallait expliquer son retard à sa femme. Alors, il disait qu'un feu follet l'avait fait se perdre. Aujourd'hui, on ne se moque plus des femmes. Elles sont devenue bien plus sages qu'autrefois. C'est pourquoi l'histoire du feu follet a disparu. (2)

Ce conte qui suit est d'un feu follet qui a passé entre les roues d'un wagon. Le feu follet a la nature d'un enfant, et comme tous les enfants, il aime jouer avec des babioles brillantes. Un soir, une famille revenait du bal en wagon. La lune brillait sur les ourlets ferrés des roues du wagon qui étaient déjà brillants par beaucoup d'usage. Un feu follet a vu cette babiole brillante et il a décidé de jouer avec les roues du wagon. Il s'est tordu entre les rayons de chaque roue pendant que les roues tournaient. La famille était extrêmement surpris de voir cela. (3)

Aussi on raconte que le feu follet était une lumière souvent vus dans les marais de la Louisiane. Quelques-uns croyaient que le feu follet annonçait la mort d'une personne dans la famille. (4) D'autres personnes croyaient que le feu pouvait perdre les voyageurs. Quelquefois le feu s'attachait aux roues d'une charrette. De cette façon, le feu perdait beaucoup de voyageurs. (5)

## INFORMANTS

1. Tanis Faul: age, 67, white, male, Catholic, of Acadian descent, no formal education, retired farmer, resident of Cankton, Louisiana.

2. Mrs. Corine Miller: age, 74, white, female, Catholic, of French ancestry, college graduate, housewife, resident of Cankton, Louisiana.

3. Mrs. Ignace Chautin: age, 87, white, female, Catholic, of French-Acadian ancestry, resident of Pecanniere, Louisiana.

4. Jake Benoit: age, 56, white, male, Catholic, of French-Acadian descent, elementary education, merchant, resident of Sunset, Louisiana.

5. George Soileau: age, mid 40s, white, male, Protestant, of French-Acadian descent, resident of Eunice, Louisiana.

**TROY H. MIDDLETON: A BIOGRAPHY.** By Frank James Price. (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1974. Preface, bibliography, index, illustrations, 416 pp. \$10.00.)

Richard Hofstadter, in his *Anti-Intellectualism in American Life*, tells us that at some time during the late colonial period, Americans began to turn away from the idea that men of intellect should rule every segment of society. They turned instead to the notion that the ardors of leadership could best be handled by men less equipped with abstractness of mind and more able to handle the practical tasks of leadership. This eventually led to a belief that experience in the military automatically injected in a person the kind of civic character required for good leadership. Thus, we might, if we allow our historical imagination to wander a bit, use Hofstadter's reasoning to help explain why the electorate during that period chose George Washington as president as opposed to Thomas Jefferson.

Such vagaries eventually led to the college campus, where one military man after another spent his last days in the quiet solemnity of academia. This was certainly the case with our first president. Because this review concerns the life of a general turned president at Louisiana State University, it might be interesting to further illustrate this point by allowing a list of those military men that served in that institution's highest office to pass in review. Beginning with William T. Sherman in 1860, the group includes David F. Boyd (1865-80, 1884-86), James W. Nicholson (1883-84, 1887-96), Campbell B. Hodges (1941-44), and, of course, Troy H. Middleton (1951-62).

Frank Price states in his preface that a decision to write Middleton's biography came in 1964 when, during the course of a conversation with the general, he discovered that no plans for such a work were in the offing. Mr. Price, "finding it hard to believe that no one was at work on the life story of the university's president emeritus," agreed to take the job. Armed with a "tape recorder and instructions for operating it," Price began the arduous task of recording on tape Middleton's own account of his life. The tapes, which eventually amounted to seventy-two typescript pages formed the framework for the manuscript.

If the figure "seventy-two typescript pages" doesn't impress you as capable of containing a mind-boggling amount of information, you need to see the contents of the book. Page after page is covered with a myriad of anecdotes and insipid bits of trivia, typed into the manuscript directly from the taped interviews. Nothing is spared the reader. No fact of Middleton's life, however insignificant, has been omitted, and this is the book's chief problem. For example, not a few sections of the narrative are jaded with memorandums to battle commanders quoted in full (pp. 282-283, 290-291), each a painstaking task to read. In addition, the author includes a piece by piece description of a Ford "Model T" purchased by the Middletons in 1916 (p. 57). Really Mr. Price, was it necessary to tell us that their 1916 Ford had "demountable wheel rims permitting removal of the tire without removal of the wheel? What could certainly have been an interesting story (after all, how many of us can lay claim to the distinction of being a general at the Battle of the Bulge and president of a large university?) has been turned into an account that almost leaves the reader with the feeling that the author has somehow published a dusty script from the now defunct "This Is Your Life" television program.

Despite these defects, the book does have its moments. The account of Middleton's encounters with Huey Long is enjoyable. Even the lengthy section dealing with the Battle of the Bulge has its high points, although a map or two would have greatly enhanced the reader's understanding of the opposing strategies.

Who should buy this book? It's difficult to say. The publication is certainly of questionable value to the more erudite student of Louisiana history. Beyond that, suffice it to say that enough Baton Rouge residents are mentioned by the author—all potential purchasers of a \$10.00 copy—to insure the L.S.U. Press of at least a break-even return on their investment. For this group, *Troy Middleton: A Biography* would make a good Christmas present or coffee-table conversation piece.

Baton Rouge

George P. Edmonston, Jr.

**ACADIA PARISH, LOUISIANA: A HISTORY TO 1900.** By Mary Alice Fontenot and Paul B. Freeland. (Baton Rouge, La.: Claitor's Publishing Division, 1976. Illustrated, index. 377 pp. \$20.)

In a highly readable narrative, Mary Alice Fontenot and Paul Freeland trace the historical development of Acadia Parish from prehistoric times to 1900. Following a cursory discussion of the region's aboriginal and early colonial inhabitants, the authors devote ever increasing attention to the factors which contributed to the area's continued growth during the second and third quarters of the nineteenth century, especially construction of the Louisiana Western (Southern Pacific) Railroad during the early 1880s, which attracted literally thousands of settlers to Louisiana's "rice bowl", and its aftermath. The narrative climaxes with the establishment of Acadia Parish in 1886, the subsequent organization of the infant parish's government, and the intense rhetorical battles between partisan local newspapers which shaped the region's political development.

*Acadia Parish, Louisiana: A History to 1900* has filled a significant void in Louisiana historiography. Though unfortunately deficient in interpretative analysis of the primary source material, this work sheds new light on the settlement of the Pelican State's last frontier, the Attakapas prairie; pioneer settlements in southwest Louisiana; the development of Rayne; the many faceted careers of C.C. and W.W. Duson; and the organization of the infant parish's government. Profusely illustrated, this work contains magnificent woodcuttings and photographs from the Freeland photographic collection (recently donated to Southwestern Archives, University of Southwestern Louisiana) of early Acadia Parish landscapes and prominent political figures. The authors are to be congratulated for this most welcome addition to the literature of Louisiana.

University of Southwestern Louisiana

Carl A. Brasseaux

**A HISTORY OF BATON ROUGE, 1699-1812.** By Rose Meyers. (Baton Rouge, La.: Louisiana State University Press, 1976. Illustrated. 176 pp. \$10.00.)

Rose Meyer's *A History of Baton Rouge, 1699-1812* might well have been subtitled "A Fan's Notes," for the author is very much on Baton Rouge's side. That she is a Baton Rouge historian writing primarily for Baton Rougeans and their neighbors is evident throughout the book. She describes a grandiose English plan for a "New Town" to be built at some unspecified place up river from Bayou Manchac, for example, and comments that "one would like to think that these elaborate plans were made for the site of Baton Rouge." And several times, old locations in colonial Baton Rouge are identified by their modern street

names, which is not very helpful unless you already are familiar with the city or have a modern street map handy (the book has none).

Meyers wrote the book because no single volume history of the city existed, and she intended it to be read by both adults and school children. In *A History of Baton Rouge, 1699-1812* she did what she intended to do, but as a result the book is often general and superficial and lacks the kind of detachment and detail and complexity that might have made it something far more useful than it is. Time and again, I found myself wanting to know more than Meyers told me, wanting to see her easy generalizations fleshed out with some solid detail. For example, she wrote that by 1766 "the British colony was in excellent condition." Well, what does that mean? How large was it? What was the population and how fast was it growing? What were trade and commerce doing? What did Baton Rougeans in particular and the colonists in general grow and how did they grow it? What did they export, and to what ports and how? What did they import and from where and how?

Things are just too *simple* in *A History of Baton Rouge*. Meyers quotes, without apparent disagreement, an idyllic description of men coming to Louisiana, becoming great planters and living in "easy circumstances," all on very little investment and with not much labor on their part (p. 29). Well, pioneering in Louisiana just wasn't that easy. The records of the colony are filled with familiar stories of some men breaking the wilderness to their will, but they are also filled with still more frequent tales of the wilderness breaking men spiritually, physically and financially. The tremendous difficulties of establishing a farm, much less a plantation, in the southern wilderness somehow gets lost in Meyers' gentle narrative.

And there is about the work a certain cautious euphemism, a shying away from the grimmer aspects of colonial history. Meyers reports, for example, the abortive Pointe Coupee slave revolt of 1795, which was firmly suppressed before it ever really got off the ground. "Black leaders were caught and punished," she writes, and that's the end of it. According to another source, however, "punished" meant that twenty-three blacks were placed in a boat, and floated down the Mississippi River toward New Orleans. At each church along the way, the boat put in, and one of the slaves was hanged.

Meyers has also read far too much of her own love of liberty and respect for what we now consider American values into the early settlers of West Florida. In addition, there is far too much ethnic stereotyping in the book. Meyers is fond of statements like "The Anglo-Saxon love of democracy would linger in the hearts of Baton Rougeans and West Floridians of British ancestry" (p. 41). That follows her account of the *Marcha de Galvez* and the advent of Spanish rule in West Florida. Stirring words, but we ought to recall when reading them that those supposedly democracy-loving Anglo-Saxons who fell to the Spanish in 1779 were fighting in the name of the British monarchy. The stereotyping continues into the final chapter where Meyers announces that in modern Baton Rouge "one finds a certain Anglo-Saxon energy and abruptness tempered by a trace of Gallic charm and a Spanish love of organization."

However, Baton Rouge was for a long time an English town formed on Spanish land in a colony filled with Frenchmen, and Meyers is good at showing how the different cultures helped to shape the city's early institutions. Furthermore, she does provide, for the first time, a clear chronological account of the city's founding, growth and incorporation into the United States. She achieved much of what she set out to achieve (which is not the case with far too many books today and is therefore no small accomplishment), and yet, with just a bit more detachment, a bit less partisanship, a bit more detail and digging into the economic history of the city, Meyers might have achieved so much more.

## 1977 MEMBERSHIP LIST

EIBLICTHEQUE NATIONALE	56 RUE DE RICHELIEU	75002 PARIS, FRANCE	
LECNCE BLANCHARD	35 ATLONE AVE.	BRAMALEA, ONTARIO	L6T2A5
JEAN-PIERRE PELLERIN	7456 A ST DENIS	MONTREAL, GUEBEC	H2R 2E4
ACC DEFT NAT LIB SC & TEC	BOSTON SFA	YORKSHIRE ENGLAND	
ARCHIVES ACADIEANES	UNIV OF MONCTON	MONCTON NB CANADA	
LACOURCIERE, MR LUC	UNIVERSITY LEVEL	QUEBEC 10 CANADA	
REV CLEMENT CORNIER	UNIV DE MONCTON	MONCTON NB CANADA	
C O EUTEKUNST	P.O. BOX 1310 HASCO	PORT-AU-PRINCE, HAITI	
EMERY LEBLANC	11,445 JEAN MASSE	MONTREAL/CANADA	H4J 1R9
NAT. LENDING LIB	BOSTON SPA WETHERBY	YORKSHIRE ENGL	LS23
CLEN JEANSONNE	NO. 8 GRACE CLRT	WILLIAMSTOWN, MASS.	01267
DR. CLAIRE QUINAT	50 FRANKLIN ST.	WORCESTER, MASS.	016C9
AMERICAN ANT. SOCIETY	185 SALISHURY ST	WORCESTER MASS	016C9
AMER ANTIQUARIAN SOC	185 SALISBURY ST	WORCESTER MASS	016C9
MR LAURIE EBACHER	41 MARKET ST	AMESBURY MASS	01913
HARVARD COLLEGE LIB	SERIAL RECORDS	CAMBRIDGE MASS	02138
STEEFERT MACMILLAN, INC.	725C WESTFIELD AVE.	PENNSAUKER, N.J.	08110
NEW YORK PUB LIB DIV G	P O BOX 2237 GRAND CENT	NEW YORK NY	10010
WINSTON DEVILLE	P O BOX 673 FOR STAT	NEW YORK NY	10022
MRS KATHERINE KRAFF	317 MAIN ST. APT. D	ROSLYN, N.Y.	11576
MRS MARY MAXFIELD	2301 4CTH N W	WASHINGTON, DC	200C7
YVONNE B CARTER	301 G ST., S.W. APT. 213	WASHINGTON, D.C.	20024
FLORENCE BROUSSARD	3461 S. STAFFORD ST.	ARLINGTON, VA.	222C6
MRS DANA RIST	613 MCCRETCHWA ROAD	WILLIAMSBURG VA	23185
DUKE UNIV LIBRARY	PERIODICALS	DURHAM NC	277C6
MRS LOU SCOTT	6492 ALVARADO RD	PENSACOLA FLA	325C4
CCL E E HUKKAPILLER	2311 VENETIAN WAY	WINTER PARK FLA	32789
MRS MERLIN KEENZE	11450 S W 92 CLRT	MIAMI FLA	33156
CENNIS D FUSILIER	P O BOX 5175	TAMPA FLA	336C5
JOHN P CARRIGY	504-B CHATEAU DRIVE, SW	HUNTSVILLE ALABAMA	358C1
MRS WILL BEGPUMMOND	209 S 29TH APT 216	HATTISBURG MISS	394C1
MRS. W J ALBONETTI	620C HADDINGTON DR.	MEMPHIS, TENN	38138
MRS TRESMER JOHNSON	RT 3 BOX 8C A	COLLINS, MISS	39428
BIERCE LIB, SERIALS DEPT	UNIV. OF AKRON	AKRON OHIO	44325
MRS L H STRINGFIELD	4412 GROVE AVE	CINCINNATI OHIO	45227
MRS DONALD P BGAZ	1437 GLENDALE DR	INDIANAPOLIS, IND.	46219
MISS CLAYELLE DALFERES	1041 E. BURLINGTON	ICWA CITY, ICWA	52240
ST HIST SOC OF WIS	816 STATE ST	MADISON WIS	537C6
FRANCCIS RICHARD	BOX 944	FARGO ND	581C3
MRS EMMA B FRINGS	378 8TH AVE	DES PLAINES ILL	60C16
NEWBERRY LIBRARY	60 WEST WALTON ST	CHICAGO ILL	60610
SHIRLEY C. BOURGUARD	300 OCELOT DRIVE	ARIZONA, LA.	70032
ST BERNARD PARISH LIBRARY		CHALMETTE LA	70043
MRS. DONALD P BGAZ	P O BOX 791	MARRERO LA	70072
MRS E C DONNELLY JR	319 PELICAN AVE	NEW ORLEANS LA	70114
MRS BEAUREGARD EASSICH	1640 ARABELLA ST	NEW ORLEANS LA	70115
A V DELHAYE	2536 CANAL ST	NEW ORLEANS LA	70118
MR. JOHN VALERY GALDET	2133 CALHOUN ST.	NEW ORLEANS, LA.	70118
SERIALS SECTION	TULANE UNIV LIB	NEW ORLEANS LA	70118
D J CCRWIN SR	2912 GRAND RT ST JOHN	NEW ORLEANS LA	70119
M V KNIGHT	838 BUNGALOW COURT	NEW ORLEANS LA	70119
DR C L SAMSON	6330 BERTHA DR	NEW ORLEANS LA	70122
MRS C L POLLINGUE SR	79 FONTAINEE LEAL DR	NEW ORLEANS LA	70125
MRS WALTER W THAYER	465C CROCNACC DR	NEW ORLEANS LA	70127
MRS JOHN M WALTON	105C CARCNELET ST	NEW ORLEANS LA	70130
NEW ORLEANS PUB LIB	219 LLOYLA AVE	NEW ORLEANS LA	70140
MRS ROWLAND CALDWELL	605 CANAL BLVD	THIBODCAUX LA	703C1
MRS ROBERT D OYE	531 NARRCW ST	THIBODCAUX LA	703C1
MISS HENRIETTA JEANSONNE	504 BLAKE COURT	THIBODCAUX LA	703C1
LAFOURCHE PARISH LIB	P O BOX 598	THIBODCAUX LA	703C1

NICHOLLS STATE UNIV	LIBRARY SERIALS DEPT	THIBODCAUX LA	703C1
MRS MERCEDES R PERTUIT	887 HIGH SCHOOL	HOUMA LA	70360
TERREBONNE PARISH LIB	P O BOX 510	HOUMA LA	70360
ELLA DEZAR	P O BOX 1284	MORGAN CITY LA	70380
C. HOWARD NICHOLS	P.O. BOX 407 LAIV. STA.	HAMMOND, LA.	704C1
WILLIAM RCY DUCROS	1214 W 11TH AVE	COVINGTON LA	70433
BOUNNIE H. CALAHAN	108 HAZELNUT DR.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C1
MRS. J.O. CLARK, JR.	103 HAMPTON ROAD	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C1
MRS NORMAN FAULK	920 E ALEXANDER	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
UNA HARGRAVE	206 GAUTHIER RD.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C1
MRS ERNEST JEANMARD	723 MUDD AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
ELCISE H JOURDEN	122 ATTAKAPAS RD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
RUBIE KILCHRIST	1207 LAFAYETTE ST.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C1
WALLACE A LAFLEUR	413 S PIERCE ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
MRS PAUL E. LANDRY	120 PARDLOK	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C1
JOHN R REAUX	RT 1 BOX 348	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
R WARREN ROBISCA	100 GIRARD WOODS DR.	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C1
MISS PEARL SEGURA	140 S MAGNOLIA ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
VINCENT X SONNIER	1619 MYRTLE BLVD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
MRS DAVID R WILLIAMS	324 N STERLING ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
LA HISTORICAL ASSOC	USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
LAFAYETTE PARISH LIBRARY	P O BOX 3427	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
LAFAYETTE PARISH LIBRARY	P O BOX 3427	LAFAYETTE LA	705C1
MISS EMILY ARCENEALX	P O BOX 2155	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MISS LUCILLE ARCENEAUX	BOX 3427	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
HELEN AVERITT	BOX 11	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MSGR GEORGE BODIN	BOX 2386	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
HUEY HENRY BREAU	P O BOX 00	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MRS EELLE BUTCHER	P O BOX 3227	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MRS JACKIE CASE	P O BOX 3881	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MRS RICHARD CHAPPUIS	P O BOX 3142	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MRS W L HAWKINS	BOX 2130	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
MRS CAROLYN HEYMANN	BOX 3327	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
PAULETTE G MARTIN	110 WEDGEWOOD DRIVE	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C2
DR RICHARD SALOCH	P.O. BOX 3487	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C2
BISHOP M SCHEXNAYDER	P O BOX 3387	LAFAYETTE LA	705C2
HELEN AVERITT	160 CLARK COURT	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C3
MRS VAUGHN BAKER	116 CANTERBURY RD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
DANIEL BOULIGNY	323 KINGS RD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MRS MAPEL BROUSSARD	1010 S COLLEGE RD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
JOHN B CAMERON	118 AMARYLLIS	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
W M DRAKE	409 MARGLERITE BLVD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
CLARRISE DUGAS	203 LALRENCE AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
PHILIP F OUR	517 WOODVALE AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MRS CHARLES A LANGILL	120 GREEN OAKS DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MISS MARIO MAMALAKIS	1018 AUBURN AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MRS G H MOLETT	104 VISTA DRIVE	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C3
MR O P MONTAGNET	121 TECHE DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
WILLIAM H MOUTON	614 WOODVALE AVE.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C3
JOHN S NAVARRE	503 GERALD DR	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C3
DR HEARY G PITCHFORD	185 WHITTINGTON DR	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C3
FORACE RICEY JR	301 RIVER DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MRS WALTER ROQUE	511 BEVERLY DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
A E SIMPSON	316 LASSERRE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MR FLOYD SCANNIER	119 NORMANDY RD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
G. H. SUMMERS	1014 MARILYN DR.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C3
MRS GILBERT STULLER	157 TWIN OAKS	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MRS C C THERIOT JR	101 GIRARD WOODS DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C3
MAURICE A WEBB	427 KAREN DR	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C3
MRS ALEX P ALLAIN	BOX 1542 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4

DEAN THOMAS ARCEAUX	BOX 165 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
ALLEN E BEGNAUD	BOX 50 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
RAY J CORNAY	BOX 424 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
DR JAMES H DORMON	BOX 454 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
MEDIA 1 MAT LIBRARY	P O BOX 43410 USL	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C4
OLCREST WILLIS F	BOX 100 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
DR TIMOTHY F REILLY	BOX 499 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
DR PATRICIA RICKELS	BOX 1145 USL	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
UNIV LIB SERIALS	USL STATION	LAFAYETTE LA	705C4
MISS RLTH ARCEAUX	RT 2 BOX 61	LAFAYETTE LA	705C5
MRS ALEX J HERNANDEZ	RT 4 BOX 524	LAFAYETTE LA	705C5
MRS VITA B REAUX	RT 1 BOX 348	LAFAYETTE LA	705C5
CARL BRASSEAU	111 GRANADA DR.	LAFAYETTE LA.	705C6
MRS ALICE C CARLIA	1612 MYRTLE FL ELVD	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
LECN CHASTANT	1014 EERTRAC DRIVE	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C6
FRANCES DARDEAU	139 SHADYCAKES DRIVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
CHARLES DE GRAVELLES	409 AZALEA	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C6
MRS HARDY J DURAND	114 LANDRY CR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MRS S M FOGLE	109 SIGMA DR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MRS MARY ALICE FONTENOT	431 HCLDEN AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MORRIS GAREARIN	122 SLANY LANE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
WARREN R HCLLIER	109 DALE B LANE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MRS LLOYDE N HCLMES	107 MARION AVE.	LAFAYETTE, LA	705C6
MRS. IOLA P. HUGER	1301 ST. JOHN ST,APT 103	LAFAYETTE,LA.	705C6
MRS LEROY J LANGLOIS	404 HCLDEN AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MISS ANNA JANE MARKS	125 LEWIS ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MRS DAN J OLIVIER	138 AZALEA ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MRS GREY ORGERON	706 SCUVENIR GATE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
VINCENT L RIEHL SR	431 HCLDEN AVE	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MR L R STAGG	1213 JEANNE ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
MR STEVEN VINCENT	306 CRAWFORD ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C6
ALLEN BABINEAUX	124 DAN ST	LAFAYETTE LA	705C7
MRS VERNON SONNIER	106 JLLIEN CR	LAFAYETTE LA	705C7
J C CHARGOIS JR	1414 E BAYOL PKWY	LAFAYETTE LA	705C8
PAUL EDWARD JOUEERT	111 CECILE	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C8
MRS. JOSEPH MATHURIN	2710 FINHOOK RD.	LAFAYETTE, LA.	705C8
THE BLANCHET SCHOCL	RT 4, BOX 397	ABBEVILLE, LA.	70510
MISS FLORINE HEBERT	RT 2 BOX 241-R	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS FALLINE HEERT	RT 4 BOX 385	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
ROY V HOFFPAUIR	212 LCRANE	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS KARL HCLLIER	605 E ST VICTOR	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS F W KERKSIECK	106 S ST VALERIE	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
REV GLEN PROVOST	ST MARY MAGDALEN PARISH	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS GEORGE A PUTNAM	601 ALCIDE DR	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS MARGARET C STEEN	301 N MAIN ST	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
VERMILION PARISH LIB	P O DRAWER 64C	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
VERMILION PARISH LIB	P O DRAWER 64C	ABBEVILLE LA	70510
MRS OSCAR OLIVIER	RT 1 BOX 261	ARNAUDVILLE LA	70512
H H DINKINS	RFD	EALOWIN LA	70514
MRS H H DINKINS	RFD	EALOWIN LA	70514
MISS MCROTHY BERNARD	405 BERARD ST	EREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
MISS JEANNE CASTILLE	225 WASHINGTON CT	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
MISS JEANNE M CASTILLE	625 PCYDRAS ST	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
JAMES F. GERAGHTY	RT 1 BOX 143 C	EREALX BRIDGE, LA.	70517
MRS ROY KREWITZ	P O BOX 124	EREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
ANDRE MOUTON	268 REES ST.	BREALX BRIDGE, LA.	70517
MISS MAY PELLERIN	216 MADGE DR	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
HARRIS J PERIOU	316 S MAIN ST	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
MRS CENSUELO REES	430 E BRIDGE ST	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
GROVER REES	430 E BRIDGE ST	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517

CARLEEN MARIE SIMON	325 NORTH MAIN ST.	BREALX BRIDGE, LA.	70517
MRS VIRGINIA YCNGLE	913 SCLYON ST	BREALX BRIDGE LA	70517
ROBERT K CORNELL	RT 1, BOX 106F	BROUSSARD, LA.	70518
MRS. EDDIE J. DUHON	RT. 1 BOX 188	BROUSSARD, LA.	70518
MRS KERNIC P. SAJAT, SR.	RT. 1, BOX 61A	CARENCR, LA.	70520
CLAUDE KENNESON	RT 1 ECX 382	CARENCR LA	70520
C D GUILBEAU	BOX 32	CECILIA LA	70521
MRS DLORES H MILLS	BOX 242	CECILIA LA	70521
GARY LAVERGNE	510 N LAITELL ST.	CHURCH POINT, LA.	70525
FRANCIS N MOUILLE	P O BOX 116	CHURCH POINT LA	70525
L C DESORMEAUX	P O BOX 821	CROWLEY LA	70526
CONRAD MEAUX	P.O. ECX 1163	CROWLEY, LA.	70526
GERALD THIBODEAUX	RT. 2, BOX 59	CROWLEY, LA.	70526
MR ROBERT ZIEGLER	P O BOX 305	CROWLEY LA	70526
OLLIE J LANDRY	113 BAYOU TIGRE RD	DELCAMBRE LA	70528
RONALD T SAUNIER	814 W MAIN	DELCAMBRE LA	70528
DELCAMBRE HIGH SCHOOL	601 W MAIN ST	DELCAMBRE LA	70528
MRS EARNICE BREAUX	BOX 111	DUSON LA	70529
MRS. E.B. MITCHELL	BOX 526	ELTON, LA.	70532
DR CLAUDE C OUBRE	RT 1 ECX 87	EUNICE LA	70535
MRS EMMA F PHILASTRE	1520 LAWRENCE	EUNICE LA	70535
MRS PORTER ALLEN	P.O. ECX 44	FRANKLIN, LA.	70538
MRS CLYDE L ALPHA	P O BOX 224	FRANKLIN LA	70538
WILLIAM P BROUSSARD	100 UPPERLINE ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
DON T CAFFERY	P. O. BOX 344	FRANKLIN, LA.	70538
EDWARD CAFFERY	P O BOX 344	FRANKLIN LA	70538
MRS CHARLES DARNAD	204 IBERIA ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
WILBUR F GILLESPIE	615 3RD ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
MRS MERLIN KEENEY	404 MAIN ST	FRANKLIN, LA	70538
DR THOMAS KRAMER	602 HAIFLEIGH	FRANKLIN LA	70538
HENRY F LEWIS JR	P O BOX 140	FRANKLIN LA	70538
MRS HENRY LEWIS	P O BOX 140	FRANKLIN LA	70538
MCKERALL O'NEIL	304 MAIN ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
ST MARY PARISH LIB	206 IBERIA ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
ST MARY PARISH LIB	206 IBERIA ST	FRANKLIN LA	70538
MISS LILLIE SALTZMAN	304 8TH ST	GUEYCAN LA	70542
WALTER J LANDRY	RT 1 ECX 59-B	JEANERETTE, LA.	70544
MRS. WARREN PATCUT	2148 WEST MAIN	JEANERETTE CA	70544
MR HARRY PETERSON	P O BOX 244	JEANERETTE LA	70544
MRS E G SMITH	205 BRACEY ST	JEANERETTE LA	70544
MRS. JOHN L. CONNER	402 W. ACADEMY AVE.	JENNINGS, LA.	70546
STEVEN LEJEUNE	P O BOX 1223	JENNINGS LA	70546
MISS KATIE HOFFPAUIR	RT 2 BOX 191	KAPLAN LA	70548
MRS JOHN A. LEGER	RT 1 ECX 193 A	KAPLAN LA	70548
MRS R J SELLERS	RT 2 ECX 434	KAPLAN LA	70548
MRS. ETHEL R. KIBODEAUX	316 COMMERCIAL ST.	LAKE ARTHUR, LA.	70549
MRS MAY R BARRAS	P O BOX 192	LOREALVILLE LA	70552
MISS CAMILLE BROUSSARD	P O BOX 246	LOREALVILLE LA	70552
MRS PALL TATE	P O BOX G	MANOL LA	70554
FR EDGAR BISSONNETTE	RT 1 ECX 319B	MAURICE LA	70555
MR KENNETH A DUPUY	RT 1 BOX 510	MAURICE LA	70555
MISS MAURINE BERGERIE	201 PCLLARD AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS ROSEMARY BERNARD	RT 1 ECX 361	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS E C BOUDREAUX	RT 3 ECX 836	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
SHIRLEY L BREAUX	729 JLLIA ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
DR GEORGE EROUSSARD	405 E MAIN ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS L J BROUSSARD	801 LOCREAUVILLE RD	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS RELL A BROUSSARD	801 PARKVIEW CR	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
REYING BROUSSARD JR	215 HENRY ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS MARY S BROWN	924 E MAIN ST	NEW IBERIA, LA	70560

MRS DENIS EURLIERES	405 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS. JACK W. BURKE	423 1/2 CHARLES ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
PORTEUS R BURKE	P O BOX 1412	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
GLENN CONRAD	404 CAROLINE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
KEITH COURREGE E	P O BOX 161	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS KEITH E COURREGE	P O BOX 161	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS. JAMES P. CROSE, 'SR.	423 E. MAIN ST.	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS ALLEN DAIGRE	MARIE ELISE ST.	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
THE DAILY IBERIAN	P O BOX 127C	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MRS DAVID DUPUY	STAR RT A BOX 170	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MISS ALICE ANN GATES	176 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS HAROLD AUHRY	514 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS AMY GATES	176 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS NINA GATES	176 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
DR L.C. GUILBEAL	314 WEST MAIN ST.	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MRS JOHN W HARRIS	301 HILLTOP CIRCLE	NEW IBERIA, LA	70560
MRS VIRGINIA K HINE	P O BOX 273	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS ALFRED HITTER	121 PRAIRIE AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS CLYDE C HOLLAND	1004 W ST PETER	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MR CHARLES JEFFERSON	202 EDGEWATER DR	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS ROBERT E JOHNSON	P O BOX 1056	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS F L JORDAN	P O BOX 221	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS MARJORIE L KING	220 CENTER ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
CLEGG J LABAUVE	P O BOX 21	NEW IBERIA, LA	70560
MR AL LANDRY	RT 1 BOX 42	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS FABIOLA M LANDRY	404 ALLEN ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS BLANCHE LERLANC	812 E MAIN ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS HELOISE LEELANC	812 E MAIN ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS DURICE J LELEUX, SR	307 E. ADMIRAL DAYLE DR	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
RUTH LEFKOVITS	207 DODSON	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MRS DURICE J. LELEUX SR.	307 E ADMIRAL DAYLE DR.	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MRS LECN MAYER	RT 1 BOX 50	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS RY H MARTIN	4105 WALNUT CR	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS PAMELA S MIRE	125 PRAIRIE AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS PAULINE S MIRE	125 PRAIRIE AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS R E MOON	P O BOX 93	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MISS GERTRUDE PRINCE	202 DLFERIER AVE	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MORRIS C RAPHAEL	1404 BAYOU SIDE DR	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS AGNES L ROMERC	310 MARIE ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS BLANCE S SAGERERA	306 OAK ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
PAUL SCHWING	120 WEEKS ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
GENERAL W.P. SEGURA	319 DARBY LAKE	NEW IBERIA, LA.	70560
MRS YVONNE A SCOTTHWELL	BOX 536	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MR J P THIBODEAUX	P O BOX 338	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MR LLOYD J THIBODEAUX	1704 W MAIN #25	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
WARD L TILLY	P O BOX 188	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS BERNARD TRAPPEY	208 PHILIP ST	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS JACQUELINE VORCHIES	101 CREMUS RD	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MR KEN WAGUESPACK	P O BOX 1148	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
IBERIA PARISH LIB	P O BOX 1089	NEW IBERIA LA	70560
MRS HENRY V DAVIO	152 E BERTHEALD ST	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
MRS MIRIAM DEZALCHE	950 S MARKET ST	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
MRS EIRDIE B LEWIS	RT 3 BOX 567	CPELCLSAS, LA	70570
MR PAUL MAYNE	1243 MARTIN ST	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
MRS PIERRE MEJEAN	328 S COLRT ST	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
MRS. L. FELIX RICHARD	132 W. MADISON ST.	CPELCLSAS, LA.	70570
MISS DELORES SANDOZ	421 N UNION ST	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
MRS BEN THIBODEAUX	RT 3 BOX 637-B	CPELCLSAS LA	70570
JOHN R. THISTLETHWITE	705 S. COURT ST.	CPELCLSAS, LA.	70570
OPEL-EUNICE PUE LIE	P O BOX 249	CPELCLSAS LA	70570

DEANIS A GIBSON	P O BOX 93	PERRY LA	70575
MRS SIBYL ANDRUS	909 N POLK ST	RAYNE LA	70576
LAUREN J. BOUDREALX	RT. 1 BOX 186	RAYNE, LA.	70576
MRS JOHN J GUIDRY	609 S PARKERSON	RAYNE LA	70576
MRS J G HAINS SR	RT 2 BOX 377	RAYNE LA	70576
MRS AUGUSTINE IRWIN	P O BOX 294	RAYNE LA	70576
MRS S J VINCENT	RT 2, BOX 401	RAYNE, LA.	70576
MISS IRENE PETITJEAN	503 N ADAMS ST	RAYNE LA	70576
MRS ACSY ANGELLE	125 CHURCH ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JOSEPHINE AUBRY	P O BOX 95	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS FALLINE BARRAS	113 RESWEBER ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS BLANCHE BIEAUVENU	402 WASHINGTON ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS E F BONIN	122 COMPROMISE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JEROME BROUSSARD	111 W CLAIBORNE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS ALFRED BUFORD	RT 2 BOX 104	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS ED BULLIARD	525 RESWEBER ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. LEO BULLIARD	P.O. BOX 156	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
MRS MARGUERITE CONERY	623 BUCHANAN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS F M DASPIT	514 LEWIS ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS LECNA T DAVID	122 BLVDIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS HAZEL DUCHAMP	P. O. BOX 243	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
SIDNEY DUPOIS JR	134 S MAIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS SIDNEY DUCIS JR	134 S MAIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. ALCEE JOHN DURAND	GRAND ECIS FLANTATICA	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
HOWARD J DURAND	P.O. BOX 6	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS CHARLES FUSELIER	RT 3 BOX 612	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MISS EVELYNE P COLLIER	RT 3 BOX 615	ST MARTINVILLE, LA	70582
JUDGE E L GUIDRY JR	P O BOX 187	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
JEANETTE M GUIDRY	519 CHURCH ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JAMES E GUIRARD	RT 2 BOX 254	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
JOSEPH B LANDRY	RT 1 BOX 27	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. L. J. MONTEGUT	225 THEATRE ST.	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
REV KENNETH MORVANT	P O BOX 71	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS TULLIE G OZENNE	122 THEATRE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS THOMAS J PERICL	P O BOX 636	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
ST MARTIN PARISH LIBRARY	P. O. BOX 75	ST MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
ST MARTIN PARISH LIB	P O BOX 107	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
DAVID C EDMONDS	RT 1 BOX 45A	SUNSET LA	70584
JOSEPH C.W. MONIER	123 WESTWARD AVE.	SCOTT, LA.	70583
ARMAND J. BRINKHAUS	D-24, P.C. CRAWLER E	SUNSET, LA.	70584
CANTON ELEM SCH NO. 5	RT. 1 BOX 147	SUNSET, LA.	70584
KATHLEEN EASTIN SCILEAU	P O BOX 307	VILLE PLATTE LA	70586
MRS DRUET VIDRINE	803 E MAIN	VILLE PLATTE LA	70586
REV FRANCOIS HUSSEIERRES	ST ANNE'S CHURCH	YOUNGVILLE LA	70592
MRS JOHN CREDEUR	RT 1 BOX 63	YOUNGVILLE, LA.	70592
EARL E VALLOT	RFD BOX 54	YOUNGVILLE LA	70592
MRS JULES DALE VINCENT	P.O. BOX 174	YOUNGVILLE LA	70592
HARVEY ADAMS	1301 WESTMORELAND RD	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS FLOYD ALLEN	1711 18TH ST	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS J C BARRAS	509 WEST OAK LAKE	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS DAWSON BENNETT	P O BOX 737	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS R E HUFFAKER	1317 TULANE	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
CECILLINE PEACE	P.O. BOX 722	LAKE CHARLES, LA.	70601
GERGEE SABATIER	1814 TENTH ST.	LAKE CHARLES, LA.	70601
CALCASTEU PARISH LIB	700 E PRIEN LAKE RD	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
SERIALS DEPT LIBRARY	MONEE STATE UNIV.	LAKE CHARLES LA	70609
MRS NATHAN A CORMIE	RT 1 BOX 12	IOWA LA	70647
CHUCK TOLLE	RT 1 BOX 166-A	ETHEL LA	70730
MRS THOMAS WILLIAMS	RT 1 BOX 8	ETHEL LA	70730
TAMMY EUQUCI	2080 S. WOODCREST AVE.	DENHAM SPRINGS, LA.	70726

MRS CECIL BRAUD	P O BOX 35	MONZALES, LA.	70737
JOSEPH G DOHMANN	P O BOX 127	PINQUEGAIN LA	70757
POINTE COUPEE LIBRARY	201 CLAIRBORNE ST	NEW READS LA	7076C
EAST BATON ROUGE PAR LIB	700 LAUREL ST	EATON RCLGE LA	708C2
LA HISTORICAL ASSCC	P O BOX 44422 CAP STAT	EATON RCLGE LA	708C4
ST ARCH & RECORDS COMM	P O BOX 44422 CAP STAT	EATON RCLGE LA	708C4
MRS BEN FRANKLIN JR	2232 TERRACE AVE	EATON RCLGE LA	708C6
MISS BERTHA L KORNBECK	9816 S RCSIERS CACS	BATON RCLGE, LA	708C6
MRS MELVIN WAGGENSACK	824 LONGWOOD DR	EATON RCLGE LA	708C6
EDWARD CAFFERY	4234 PERKINS RD	EATON RCLGE LA	708C8
GEORGE P EDMONSTON, JR.	9544 KEVEL CR	EATON RCLGE, LA.	708C10
J CLEVELAND FRUGE	3751 SOUTH LAKESHORE DR	BATON RCLGE LA	708C8
MRS ELIZABETH GIANELLONI	RT 3 BOX 114	EATON RCLGE LA	708C8
MRS EDWARD BOAGNI III	3025 SWEADSCHE DR	BATON RCLGE LA	708C9
DR EDWARD BOAGNI III	3156 MCCARRILL DR	EATON RCLGE LA	708C9
ROBERT A BURSON	12687 ARCHERY DRIVE	BATON ROUGE, LA.	70815
LA STATE LIBRARY LA ROOM	P O BOX 131	BATON RCLGE LA	70821
LA STATE LIBRARY LA ROOM	P O BOX 131	EATON RCLGE LA	70821
J. ASHLEY SIBLEY, JR.	P.O. BOX 7965	SHREVEPORT, LA.	711C7
MRS ISNELL DAIVS	3205 BOSS AVE	SHREVEPORT LA	711C9
CUACHITA PARISH PUE LIB	180C STUEHS	MCNRCR LA	712C1
MRS CORINNE RESWEER	300 WEST WALNUT	EASTROP LA	712C0
CONSTANCE W. HENDERSON	2612 MARYE ST	ALEXANDRIA, LA.	713C1
LIB LSU AT ALEX		ALEXANDRIA LA	713C1
AVOYELLES PARISH LIBRARY		MARKSVILLE LA	71351
CHRIS ELAINE JACKSON	P.O. BOX 211	MELVILLE, LA.	71353
HERMAN GIBSON, JR., M.D.	P.O. CRAWLER 7C	MONTEREY, LA.	71354
NORTHWESTERN ST COLLEGE	RUSSEL LIBRARY	KATCHITOCCHES LA	71457
BERYL S STILES	P.O. BOX 26	MCINTICELLC, ARKANSAS	71655
MRS G L RICARD	1227 N MCSBY	EL DORADO ARK	71730
MRS LESTER HILL	303 N 9TH ST	TEMPLE TX	765C1
JESTAIR J BONIN	2120 CHESTNUT ST	HOUSTON TEX	770C9
MRS LAWRENCE TAYLOR	8003 ARLETTA	HOUSTON TX	77C17
MRS LCLIS DARTEZ	3313 D'AMICO	HOUSTON TX	77C19
DR ELIZABETH BRANDON	233C MARCNEAL	HOUSTON TX	77C25
MRS HUDSON D CARMOLCHE	3666 EVERBROCK LANE	HOUSTON TX	77027
MRS WILLIAM W. HILCRETH	1315 SAXONY LAKE	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77C58
MRS. GEORGETTE MAJORS	5431 CANDLE CREST	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77C28
MRS. GEORGETTE MAJORS	5431 CANDLE CREST	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77C51
MRS. WILLIAM A. BEHRMAN	328 ROLLING HILLS	CONRGE, TEXAS	773C1
MRS ROBERT N WRIGHT	NO 11 MOON VALLEY CT	CONRCE TX	773C1
A H PONTIFF	1716 SHORT ST	BAY CITY TX	77414
MRS PHILIP PATRICK	704 AVENUE E	SKEENEY TX	77480
MRS LORETTA BURNS	1804 ZAPP	PASADENA TX	775C2
MRS ROSELYN SKITTONE	P O BOX 172	ALTA LOMA TX	77510
MRS JACK SILVA	BOX 157	ANAHLAC TX	77514
MRS JAMES W BRADFORD	3 ELM PLACE	ANGLETON TX	77515
R R HARRINGTON SR	RT 2 BOX 169	BAYTOWN TX	7752C
GLENN L HARRINGTON	BOX 175	HIGHLANDS TX	77562
MR MARSHALL DUCETE	P O BOX 213	ERIDGE CITY, TEXAS	77611
MRS N & ALEXANDER	RT 5 BOX 931	CRANGE TEX	77630
MRS THOMAS BLALOCK	2413 CRETREE AVE	CRANGE TEX	77630
DOUG PEVETO	RT 1, BOX 74	CRANGE, TEXAS	77630
MISS FRANCES REID	2001 10TH ST	CRANGE TX	77630
RAY G HOLLIER	3306 E 11TH ST	PORT ARTHUR, TEXAS	77640
MRS EUGENE A GASPARD SR	3733 6TH ST	PORT ARTHUR TEXAS	77640
HOMER LOYD	2341 NORMA ST	PORT ARTHUR TX	77640
MRS EMERY SCHULZ	200 EMERY LANE	PORT ARTHUR TX	77640
HELEN R. DUHON	484C GALVESTON	BEAUMONT, TEXAS	777C3
JOHN H WALKER	P O BOX 1261	BEAUMONT TX	777C4

DENNIS A GIBSON	P O BOX 53	PERRY LA	70575
MRS SIBYL ANDRUS	909 N POLK ST	RAYNE LA	70578
LAURENT J. BOUDREALX	RT. 1 BOX 166	RAYNE, LA.	70578
MRS JCHA J GUIDRY	609 S PARKERSON	RAYNE LA	70578
MRS J E HAINS SR	RT 2 BOX 377	RAYNE LA	70578
MRS AUGUSTINE IRWIN	P O BOX 294	RAYNE LA	70578
MRS S J VINCENT	RT 2, BOX 401	RAYNE, LA.	70578
MISS IRENE PETITJEAN	503 N ADAMS ST	RAYNE LA	70578
MRS ROSEY ANGELLE	125 CHURCH ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JOSEPHINE AUDRY	P O BOX 55	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS FALLINE BARRAS	113 RESWEBER ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS BLANCHE RIVENAUD	402 WASHINGTON ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS E F BONIN	122 COMPROMISE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JEROME BROUSSARD	111 W CLAIRBORNE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS ALFRED BUFORD	RT 2 BOX 104	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS ED BULLIARD	525 RESWEBER ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. LEO BULLIARD	P.O. BOX 156	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
MRS MARGUERITE CONERY	623 BUCHANAN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS F W DASPIT	514 LEWIS ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS LECNA T DAVID	122 BLVDIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS HAZEL DUCHAMP	P. O. BOX 243	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
SIDNEY DUPOIS JR	134 S MAIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS SIDNEY DUCIS JR	134 S MAIN ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. ALCEE JOHN DURAND	GRAND BLVD FLANTATICA	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
HOWARD J DURAND	P.O. BOX 6	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS CHARLES FUSELIER	RT 3 BOX 612	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MISS EVELYNE P COLLIER	RT 3 BOX 615	ST MARTINVILLE, LA	70582
JUDGE E L GUIDRY JR	P O BOX 187	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
JEANNETTE M GUIDRY	519 CHURCH ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS JAMES E GUIRARD	RT 2 BOX 254	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
JOSEPH H LANDRY	RT 1 BOX 27	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS. L. J. MONTEGUT	225 THEATRE ST.	ST. MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
REV KENNETH MORVANT	P O BOX 71	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS TULLIE G OZENNE	122 THEATRE ST	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
MRS THOMAS J PERICL	P O BOX 636	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
ST MARTIN PARISH LIBRARY	P. O. BOX 75	ST MARTINVILLE, LA.	70582
ST MARTIN PARISH LIO	P O BOX 107	ST MARTINVILLE LA	70582
DAVID C EDMONDS	RT 1 BOX 45A	SUNSET LA	70584
JOSEPH C.W. MONIER	123 WESTWARD AVE.	SCOTT, LA.	70583
ARMAND J. BRINKHAUS	D-24, P.C. CRAWLER E	SUNSET, LA.	70584
CARLTON ELEM SCH NO. 5	RT. 1 BOX 147	SUNSET, LA.	70584
KATHLEEN EASTIN SOILEAU	P O BOX 307	VILLE PLATTE LA	70586
MRS CRICUET VIDRIERE	803 E MAIN	VILLE PLATTE LA	70586
REV FRANCOIS ROUSSEAU	ST ANNE'S CHURCH	YOUNGSVILLE LA	70592
MRS JOHN CREDEUR	RT 1 BOX 63	YOUNGSVILLE, LA.	70592
EARL E VALLOT	RFD BOX 54	YOUNGSVILLE LA	70592
MRS JULES DALE VINCENT	P.O. BOX 174	YOUNGSVILLE LA	70592
HARVEY ADAMS	1301 WESTMORELAND RD	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS FLOYD ALLEN	1711 18TH ST	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS J C BARRAS	509 WEST OAK LAKE	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS DAWSON BENNETT	P O BOX 737	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
MRS R E HUFFAKER	1317 TULANE	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
CRINNE PEACE	P.O. BOX 722	LAKE CHARLES, LA.	70601
GEORGE SABATIER	1814 TENTH ST.	LAKE CHARLES, LA.	70601
CALCASIEU PARISH LIB	700 E FRIEN LAKE RD	LAKE CHARLES LA	70601
SERIALS DEPT LIBRARY	MCCNEESE STATE UNIV.	LAKE CHARLES LA	70609
MRS NATHAN A CORNIE	RT 1 BOX 12	IOWA LA	70647
CHUCK TOLLE	RT 1 BOX 166-A	ETHEL LA	70730
MRS THOMAS WILLIAMS	RT 1 BOX 8	ETHEL LA	70730
TAMMY EUQUET	2080 S. WOODCREST AVE.	DENHAM SPRINGS, LA.	70726

MRS CECIL BRAUD	P O BOX 35	GONZALES, LA.	70737
JOSEPH G OCHMANA	P O BOX 127	MARIAGUIA LA	70757
POINTE COUPEE LIBRARY	201 CLAIRBORNE ST	NEW READS LA	70760
EAST BATON ROUGE PAR LIB	700 LAUREL ST	BATON ROUGE LA	70822
LA HISTORICAL ASSCC	P O BOX 44422 CAP STAT	BATCH RCLGE LA	70824
ST ARCH & RECORDS COMM	P O BOX 44422 CAP STAT	BATCH RCLGE LA	70824
MRS BEN FRANKLIN JR	2232 TERRACE AVE	BATCH RCLGE LA	70826
MISS BERTHA L KORNBECK	9816 S REISER CAKS	BATCH RCLGE, LA	70826
MRS MELVIN WAGGENSACK	824 LONGWOOD DR	EATON ROLGE LA	70826
EDWARD CAFFERY	4234 FERKINS RD	EATCH RCLGE LA	70828
GEORGE P EDMONSTON, JR.	9544 KEVEL DR	EATCH RCLGE, LA.	70810
J CLEVELAND FRUGE	3751 SOUTH LAKESHORE DR	BATCH RCLGE LA	70828
MRS ELIZABETH DIANELLO	RT 3 BOX 114	EATCH RCLGE LA	70828
MRS EDWARD BOAGNI III	3025 SUNDOWN CR	BATCH RCLGE LA	70829
DR EDWARD BOAGNI III	3156 MCCARRILL DR	EATCH RCLGE LA	70829
ROBERT A BURSON	12687 ARCHERY DRIVE	BATCH ROUGE, LA.	70815
LA STATE LIBRARY LA ROOM	P O BOX 131	BATCH RCLGE LA	70821
LA STATE LIBRARY LA ROOM	P O BOX 131	BATCH RCLGE LA	70821
J. ASHLEY SIBLEY, JR.	P.O. BOX 7965	SHREVEPORT, LA.	71127
MRS ISNELL DAIVS	3205 BOSS AVE	SHREVEPORT LA	71129
CUACHITA PARISH PUE LIB	1800 STUEHS	MONROE LA	71221
MRS CORINNE RESWEBER	300 WEST WALALT	EASTRCP LA	71220
CONSTANCE W. HENDERSON	2612 MARYE ST	ALEXANDRIA, LA.	71321
LIB LSU AT ALEX		ALEXANDRIA LA	71321
AVOUELLES PARISH LIBRARY		PARKSVILLE LA	71351
CHRIS ELAINE JACKSON	P.O. BOX 211	MELVILLE, LA.	71353
HERMAN GIBSON, JR., M.D.	P.O. CRAWLER 7C	MONTEREY, LA.	71354
NORTHWESTERN ST COLLEGE	RUSSEL LIBRARY	NATCHITOCCHES LA	71457
BERYL S STILES	P.O. BOX 26	MCINTICELLS, ARKANSAS	71655
MRS G L RICARD	1227 N MCSBY	EL DORADO ARK	71720
MRS LESTER HILL	303 N 9TH ST	TEMPLE TX	76521
JESTHAIR J BONIN	2120 CHESTNLT ST	HOUSTON TEX	77029
MRS LAWRENCE TAYLOR	8003 ARLETTA	HOUSTON TX	77027
MRS LOUIS DARTEZ	3313 D'AMICO	HOUSTON TX	77029
DR ELIZABETH BRANDON	233C MARCNEAL	HOUSTON TX	77025
MRS HUDSON D CARMOLCHE	3666 CVERBROCK LANE	HOUSTON TX	77027
MRS WILLIAM W. HILBRETH	1315 SAXONY LANE	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77058
MRS. GEORGETTE MAJORS	5431 CANDLE CREST	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77028
MRS. GEORGETTE MAJORS	5431 CANDLE CREST	HOUSTON, TEXAS	77051
MRS. WILLIAM A. BEHRMAN	328 ROLLING HILLS	CONROE, TEXAS	77321
MRS ROBERT A WRIGHT	NO 11 MOON VALLEY CT	CONROE TX	77321
A H PCATIFF	1716 SHORT ST	RAY CITY TX	77414
MRS PHILIP PATRICK	704 AVENUE E	SWEENEY TX	77420
MRS LORETTA BURNS	1804 ZAPP	PASADENA TX	77522
MRS ROSELYN SCKITTONE	P O BOX 172	ALTA LOMA TX	77510
MRS JACK SILVA	BOX 157	ANAHLAC TX	77514
MRS JAMES W BRADFORD	3 ELY PLACE	ANGLETON TX	77515
R R HARRINGTON SR	RT 2 BOX 169	BAYTOWN TX	77522
GLENN L HARRINGTON	BOX 175	HIGHLANDS TX	77562
MR MARSHALL DUCOTE	P O BOX 213	ERIDGE CITY, TEXAS	77611
MRS K W ALEXANDER	RT 5 BOX 931	CRANEE TEX	77630
MRS THOMAS BLALOCK	2413 CRABTREE AVE	CRANEE TEX	77630
DOUG PEVETO	RT 1, BOX 74	CRANEE, TEXAS	77630
MISS FRANCES REID	2001 10TH ST	CRANEE TX	77630
RAY G HOLLIER	3306 E 11TH ST	PORT ARTHUR, TEXAS	77640
MRS EUGENE A GASPARD SR	3733 6TH ST	PORT ARTHUR TEXAS	77640
HOMER LOYD	2341 NORMA ST	PORT ARTHUR TX	77640
MRS EMBRY SCHULZ	200 EMBRY LANE	BEAUMONT, TEXAS	77723
HELEN R. DUHON	4840 GALVESTON	BEAUMONT TX	77724
JOHN H WALKER	P O BOX 1261		

CLYDE VINCENT	2015 KINGSLEY DR	BEAUFONT TX	777C5
MRS DAN F BUTTCH	1215 LONGFELLCK #62	BEAUFONT TX	777C6
MRS DICK BROCATC	494C EIGNER RC	BEAUFONT TX	777C8
CAROL G. DUNLOP	1206 YELLOWSTONE DR.	BEEVILLE, TEXAS	781C2
MISS ELIZABETH ROUNTREE	250 LEFING A3	CCRPIS CHRISTI TX	784C4
J F RAELAIS	461C JARVIS	CCRPIS CHRISTI TX	78412
MRS. DIXON L. COLEOURN	700 E. THIRTEENTH ST.	GEORGETOWN, TEXAS	78626
MRS LAURA EWING	BOX 55	LIMBERLY TX	78676
UNIV OF TEXAS LIB	SERIALS ACQUIS.	AUSTIN TX	78712
GIFFORD E WHITE	P O BOX 698	AUSTIN TX	78767
MRS R E ANTHONY	3312 30TH ST	LUBBOCK TEX	79410
MRS BUCK SEYMOUR	5009 42	LUBBOCK TX	79414
1LT. R. MARTIN GUIERY	QTRS. 63C1 C	USAF ACADEMY, COLORADO	80840
MRS R KING HOMER	351 W 4CC N	ST. GEORGE, UTAH	84770
MALCOLM L. COMEAUX	DEPT. OF GEOGRAPHY, ASU	TEMPE, ARIZONA	85281
MRS R KING HOMER	351 W 400 N	ST. GEORGE, UTAH	87440
EDGAR NEWMAN, S-F	NEW MEXICO STATE UNIV.	LAS CRUCES, N.M.	880C3
MRS CRENA V GRANT	126C8 CSBORNE ST	PACIFICA CALIF	91331
J LLOYD MELANSEN	1015 MYRTLE WAY	SAN DIEGO CA	921C3
ANDRE MOUTON	3366 1 E PUNTA ALTA	LAUNA HILLS CA	92653
MRS JOHN P PICARD	24051 LINB ST	MISSION VIEJO CA	92675
MARTIN MCDONOUGH	1408 TENEIGHTH WAY	SACRAMENTO CA	95818
MELISSA G ASHURST	BOX 52 NAVSTA	FPO SAN FRANCISCO, CA.	96651
CHARLES D ARGENEAUX	RT 1 BOX 251-A	MEDICAL LAKE WA	99022
MARY M HEBERT	STAR RT. BOX 5C81655	FAIRFANKS, ALASKA	99716

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

**DEATH OF AN OLD CITIZEN.** Last Sunday morning at 4 o'clock, Mr. John B. Reynolds died, aged 73 years and three months. The deceased, who was a native of Lafayette Parish, where he was born June 21st, 1803, has led a most eventful life.

When but a child, his parents moved to Petite Anse Island; from there they came to New Iberia to live, when the place contained but a few houses. In 1820, young Reynolds went to New Orleans to live. In 1821, he moved to St. Augustine, Florida, the oldest city in America, where he resided for thirteen years. Returning to New Iberia for the purpose, he was married June 9th, 1829, when he took his bride back with him to Florida. The same year, he attended a camp meeting near Tallahassee, Florida, where he embraced religion and joined the Methodist church of which he was a consistent member up to the time of his death. In 1835, he enlisted as a soldier in the Florida Indian war, and aided his adopted State in the time of her trial. Returning to New Iberia in 1836, he has resided in this section ever since.

The remains of the old veteran were borne to their last resting place on Sunday afternoon, followed by a large number of citizens. The services which preceded, at the Methodist church, were quite affecting. Mr. Reynolds was father of Mr. John Reynolds and uncle of Messrs. Riggs.

From the Louisiana Sugar Bowl, September 14, 1876.

Henry Train (remember the name) has been sent to the parish of Terrebonne in the last month, by the Warmoth Party, to run against Judge Gates. We learn that, like most all of the carpet baggers, he is a man of desperate political fortunes and must have an office of some kind. Do the freedmen of this district want such a judge? Do they want to exchange a good judge for a bad one? We trust they have better sense and better principles than to support this stranger whom they know nothing about.

From the Franklin Planter's Banner, April 11, 1868, p. 2